

NATIONAL ARCHIVES & PUBLIC RECORDS SERVICES  
OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

# **PATROL REPORTS**

DISTRICT: MOROBE

STATION: Kaiapit

VOLUME No: 1

ACCESSION No: 496.

1949 - 1953

ISBN: 9980 - 910 - 40 - 2

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea,  
PORT MORESBY - 1991

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea.

# Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by



**Copyright:** Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

**Use:** This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

**Constraints:** This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

**Note on digitized version:** A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

OPTIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WITĀNI.

PATROL REPORT OF: ~~KAIAPI~~ KAIAPIT MOROC ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 1 ..... 1949-53 ..... Number of Reports: 13 .....

REPORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
1	1 OF 1949/50	J.P. SENCLAIR CPO	AMARI, ATZERA, YARDS & ONGA	MAP	1.9.49 - 16.11.49	
2	2 OF 1949/50	J.P. SENCLAIR CPO	WANTOAT	MAP	29.11.49 - 8.12.49	
3	3 OF 1949/50	M.B. ORKEN P.O	SAMURA x MUMUGA x MARKHAM	MAP	23.1.50 - 8.2.50	
4	5 OF 1949/50	J.P. SINCLAIR CPO	VILLAGES BETWEEN WIGIT & WANTOAT	MAP	27.3.50 - 22.4.50	
5	1 OF 1950/51	J. GRIFFIN P.O	ATZERA SUBDIVISION		16.10.50 - 27.10.50	
6	2 OF 1950/51	J. GRIFFIN P.O	ONGA DIVISION		29.1.51 - 3.2.51	
7	3 OF 1950/51	J. GRIFFIN P.O	YARDS, AMAU, MARKHAM		29.3.51 - 27.4.51	
8	1 OF 1950/52	R.W. BLATKIE P.O	ATZERA SUBDIVISION	MAP	29.1.52 - 7.2.52	
9	2 OF 1951/52	R.W. BLATKIE P.O	MARKHAM <del>HEA</del> H'WATER x AMARI	MAP	8.3.52 - 26.3.52	
10	1 OF 1952/53	H.B. PROCTOR	WANTOAT x KERON CENSUS SUBDIV	MAP	6.8.52 - 3.9.52	
11	2 OF 1952/53	H.B. PROCTOR	ONGA SUBDIVISION	MAP	14.10.52 - 14.1.53	
12	3 OF 1952/53	H.B. PROCTOR	BANIR AND WAPPA WATERSHED	MAP	15.1.53 - 10.3.53	
13	4 OF 1952/53	H.B. PROCTOR	WANTOAT, BANARA x YARDS SUBDIV	MAP	20.4.53 - 14.5.53	
	212					

MOROBE DISTRICT

LAE SUBDISTRICT

KAIAPIT PATROL POST

PATROL REPORTS:

1-5 of 49/50 (No. 3 missing)

1-3 of 50/51

1-2 of 51/52

1-4 of 52/53



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Korapit (Mushu) Report No. 1 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by J. P. Sinclair C.P.O.

Area Patrolled.....

Patrol Accompanied by European.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 1/9/49 to 24/9/49  
10 10 49 16 11 49  
Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....

.....

.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL DAIRY

1/9/49 Left KAIAPIT PATROL POST 9 A.M. accompanied by Mr. M. McIndoe D. 1.30 P.M. - arrived ANTIKAGEN 10.40 - left with new carriers - crossed Markham River 12.00 - arrived ANTINGURAN 1.30 - villagers absent at baptismal ceremonies at WANKUN, so spent the night here.

2/9/49 Departed ANTINGURAN 8 A.M. - arrived RAGINAM 9 A.M. - established camp at new rest-house here - 10.30 a visit from Mr. K. Holzmocht, Lutheran Missionary, at present conducting baptismal ceremonies in WANKUN. 1.30 P.M. village inspected - at frequent intervals V.O.'s report on nearly all villagers at WANKUN - general meeting of all V.O.'s arranged for Monday 5th in order to explain purpose of this patrol and the proposed procedure to be followed.

3/9/49 Accompanied Mr. McIndoe on an inspection of nearby gardens and introduced him to villagers - P.M. Mr. McIndoe addressed a meeting of officials and interested villagers re the proposed tractor-farming plan and the practicability of introducing new crops to this area.

4/9/49 Mr. McIndoe departs for KAIAPIT 8.30 - accompanied him to ANTINGURAN and inspected the village.

5/9/49 Addressed meeting of all AMARI V.O.'s - explained purpose of patrol and mentioned that Mr. H.E. Orken would be following on to deal with War Damage Claims - most of this day spent in questions and answers.

6/9/49 This day spent entirely in adjudicating over many small disputes all of which were satisfactorily settled.

7/9/49 Visited WANKUN, MARASASSA, MARAWASSA, and RAGITSARIA and inspected villages - P.M. Medical Tutul's from these villages instructed to obtain fresh supplies of medicines from Kaiapit Native Hospital.

8/9/49 Walked to ATSUNAS, GNARATUMWA, WARITSIAN - inspected villages and adjudicated over several small disputes.

9/9/49 V.O.'s from MARABOI, HINGGIA, YANKOWAN, GUSAP and RUKIA (Markham H'Waters) arrived, very anxious to know whether this patrol will visit their area - talked to these people for some time, and as I myself am not certain as to who controls these people, bid them await the arrival of Mr. Orken - P.M. all V.O.'s instructed to stamp out the practice of defecating into the nearby stream that is used for drinking and cooking purposes.

10/9/49 Left for MARASASSA 8 A.M. - arrived 8.25 - census started 8.40 - completed 12.20 - returned RAGINAM.

11/9/49 Observed - visited WANKUN for native church ceremonies.

12/9/49 Remained RAGINAM for the expected arrival of Mr. Orken - day spent in clearing up final small troubles and visiting the Mission Schools at RAGIAMPUN, RAGINAM and WANKUN - no sign Mr. Orken.

13/9/49 8 A.M. to RAGIAMPUN - arrived 8.30 - V.O.'s and people had disregarded instructions to line at 8.30 this morning and was forced to wait until 10.30 for their return - census started 10.45 - completed 3 P.M. - to RAGINAM 3.40.

14/9/49 To RAGITSUMANA 8.5 - census and work finished 12.35 - P.M. indisposed - to bed.

15/9/49 Lined RAGINAM 7 A.M. - census finished 2.50 P.M. lunched - from 4 to 6 and 7 to 9 adjudicated over an involved dispute.

16/9/49 Arrived WANKUN 8 A.M. - census started 8.15 and completed 1.5 P.M. - back to RAGINAM 1.30 - census statistics to date compiled.

oula  
MGR  
In  
M F

## PATROL DAIRY (cont.)

17/9/49 Left for MALAWASSA 8 A.M. - arrived 8.45 - census started 9 - completed 12.50 - arrived back at RAGINAM 1.45 P.M. Had further talk with the Markham H'Waters V.O's, who eventually departed for their homes.

18/9/49 Observed A.K. - P.M. adjudicated over a dispute - settled.

19/9/49 Left for RASITSARIA 7.30 - arrived 8.40 - census started 9.30 - completed 2.5 - returned to RAGINAM 3.5 P.M. - at 4 hr. Orpen arrives from KALAPIT PATROL POST on a W.D.C. Patrol.

20/9/49 Left for ATUNAS 7.30 - arrived 8.10 - census started 8.30 - completed 1.40 - returned RAGINAM 2.20

21/9/49 To GNARATUMWA 8.5 - arrived 9.5 - census started 9.30 - completed 12.00 - on to WABITSIAN 12.25 - census started 1 P.M. - completed 4.30 - returned RAGINAM 6.00

22/9/49 Left for ANTINGURAN 8.30 - arrived 9.30 - census started 10.00 - completed 12.30 - to RAGINAM 1.30.

23/9/49 This day spent in compiling complete census figures and in preparing for departure on the 24th.

24/9/49 Left for ANTINGURAN 6.20 - arrived 7.15 - left for ANTIRAJEN with fresh carriers 7.25 - arrived 10.00 - after a delay of 1 hour in crossing the Markham - left for KALAPIT PATROL POST 10.20 - arrived 11.50

10/10/49 Left KALAPIT PATROL POST 8.00 - arrived AMALI 11.00 - left 11.30 - arrived YAMBOA rest-house 1.5 - steady rain all P.M. - V.O's of DANTAP, SAMARAN and YAMBOA interviewed re census procedure.

11/10/49 Left YAMBOA rest-house for DANTAP - arrived 8.25 after short climb - census started 8.45 - finished 11.20 - investigated complaint by Paramount Luluai AMPUN re old man MUGA and his alleged "singing out" to wild pigs to ruin the DANTAP gardens (separate report submitted) P.M. Inspected the DANTAP gardens, which were widely broken by pigs. Village inspected and W.D.C. recorded. Returned YAMBOA rest-house 4.5

12/10/49 - 7.45 left for YAMBOA village - long steep climb of about 600-800 feet - census started 9.00 - finished 10.50 - inspected village - clean, well-built place - left 11.20 - arrived at rest-house 11.55 - on to SAMARAN 12.10 - 1.50 commenced census - completed 3.40 - inspected village - slept here.

13/10/49 7.30-9.30 clerical work and W.D.C. recorded - left for AMALI 10.00 - arrived 11.00 - inspected village, very fair indeed with good latrines - Heavy rain commences - 2.30 census started - finished 3.40 - to NAWANTMARAN 4.00 - census through and village inspected 5.00 - back to AMALI 5.10.

14/10/49 8.30 left for MITSING - arrived 9.5 - census started 9.30 - completed 11.00 - inspected village - first class latrines and cemetery. Work finished 11.50 P.M. Heavy rain on and off all afternoon - left for PARI 2.40 - arrived 3.10 - census and village inspection over by 5.15 - W.D.C. recorded - to MITSING 5.55 - Very heavy rain continuing into the night.

15/10/49 8.00 left for MARAPAU - the recent heavy rains have flooded the MANIANG, making the crossing and re-crossing of the river slow and difficult. Arrived at new site of MARAPAU 9.49 - Census and inspection through by 1.10 - Rain again - P.M. visited old village site, 20 minutes off, - a few people still living here - advised to shift to new site with rest of people - slept here.

16/10/49 Observed - light intermittent rain all day.

6

PATROL DIARY (cont.)

17/10/49 Left for SUMERA 7.45 - arrived 8.45 Road from MARAPAU in very bad condition - village lined and census started 9.00 - finished 11.15 - inspected - 12.00 W.D.C. recorded - very heavy rain all P.M. - left for NARAWAPUM 12.25 - arrived 1.40 after delays experienced in crossing the IAPATS River - all gear soaked - Luluai of SINGISTRUMPUM told to expect a visit tomorrow.

18/10/49 Left for SINGISTRUMPUM 7.15 - arrived 8.20 after short, stiff climb - census started 8.40 - completed 10.50 - inspected, very unsatisfactory - W.D.C. recorded - left village 11.50 and arrived back NARAWAPUM 1.00 - 2 P.M. NARAWAPUM census commenced - completed 4.30

19/10/49 7-10.30 A.M. recorded W.D.C. - 10.45 to GAINARUN - census, W.D.C. and inspection finished 1.50 - P.M. lined MAIMSARIANG - all work finished 5.00 - back to NARAWAPUM 5.10 - N.B. - TSAKIA of MAIMSARIANG provisionally appointed Luluai, subject to confirmation from Lac, in place of deceased Luluai.

20/10/49 8-9 A.M. recorded W.D.C. - to GUSAP - census started 9.15 - completed 11.40 - Luluai SARI is old and decrepit and at his own request was provisionally replaced by MUGA, the previous Tultul - UMALDAN app. Tultul. All subject confirmation from Lac. W.D.C. recorded.

21/10/49 3.00 left NARAWAPUM for NARUTSAMIALG - arrived 9.5 - all work through by 11.50 - to ANTIRAGEN - arrived 12.30 - At 1.30 village lined - a great deal of confusion in this place over changing of names, migrations etc., - work finished 5.50

22/10/49 8.00 left for ZUMIM - arrived 8.30 - census started 9.5 - over 12.20 - inspected.

23/10/49 Observed.

24/10/49 Lined ARIFIRAN (SAUF) 8.00 - work through 11.30 - left for ANGA 12.30 - arrived 2.10 after experiencing much trouble in crossing the flooded Markham and its tributaries - village lined, inspected and new census taken - first-class village; clean, spacious and well-built. Work finished 5.15 - Most of P.M. light rain, with very heavy rain from 5.30

25/10/49 A wet day - 8.30 left for ONGA - greatly delayed in crossing and recrossing the Markham, which is running strongly. ANGA reached 11.25 Village lined at 1.00 and new census compiled - all work through by 4.45

26/10/49 Fine Day - 8.00 to NARUBOIN - all work over by 10.45 - back to ONGA 11.45 P.M. - Left 12.45 for AWAN - arrived 1.15 - lined village, took census and inspected place - left 3.50, in heavy rain, for SINGAS - arriving 4.5 Patrol gear sent on to INTOAP this morning, and as rain had set in went on to INTOAP.

27/10/49 7.45 back to SINGAS - arrived 8.20 - village lined, census taken and village inspected - finished 10.30. A young girl suffering from frightful burns sent in to TUBIA - the M.T.E. had been "treating" the girl for 1 1/2 weeks with hot fomentations - this girl subsequently died in Lac. P.M. - INTOAP lined and inspected and census taken - finished 3.30 Heavy rain sets in at 4 P.M.

28/10/49 To PUGUAF 8.00 - arrived 8.21 - work through by 10.00 - to YATSING 11.00 - lined, inspected and census taken - left for ITSINGANTS 1.40 - arrived 2.5 - work finished here 3.30 - to GUKUF - arrived 4.25 - very heavy rain from 5 P.M.

29/10/49 8.00 GURUF inspected, lined and census taken - left 11.30 for SANGAN - from ITSINGANTS to the Markham banks the valley floor under 3 feet of water and mud. After much difficulty the Markham banks were reached - river completely flooded from bank to bank ( a distance of about 1 mile at this point) and running deeply and swiftly. Attempts to cross were made, without success. Decided to return YATSING, but the flood had isolated this village, carrying away the bridge. Only villages now open to the patrol with heavy gear were GURUF and ITSINGANTS. Returned to the latter village and stored the patrol gear, leaving Const. KARAU to guard it. KARAU



TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT (cont.)

instructed to wait until the river falls sufficiently for the gear to be safely carried over, and to then send word to me at TZUIA (KAIAPIT). Swan Markham with Const. BUSIL and workboy WASTA - arrived TZUIA 7.30 P.M.

30/10/49 At Kaiapit Patrol Post

31/10/49 " " " "

1/11/49 " " " "

2/11/49 " " " " At 4 PM word arrives from Const. KARAU that the river can now be crossed.

3/11/49 7 A.M. left for ITSINGANTS - obtained carriers from YATSING and ITSINGANTS and brought the patrol gear across to SANGAI. - arriving there 2.50 P.M. - V.O's from surrounding villages told to expect visits during the next few days.

4/11/49 Lined NINSIP, took census, inspected village. Reasonably clean village - all work through by 11.00 - on to MASAWASIANG - village lined inspected and census taken - all finished 12.50 P.M. - 1.50 left for BINIMAMP - arrived 2.10 - work finished 5.30 - to SANGAI 5.55

5/11/49 7.45 lined SANGAI - census and inspection finished 11.30. SIRJIMPOI, previously Tultul, provisionally appointed Luluai in place of KAEU, deceased. GUNIAFAN Tultul - P.M. - to MANIANG - census taken, village lined and inspected - back to SANGAI 4.30

6/11/49 Observed - Light rain for most of the day.

7/11/49 8.30 to WAPIBANGUM - arrived 9.5 - all work here completed 11.00 - arrived BOGABIANG 11.5 - village lined, inspected and new census taken - left for SUMANGORUM 1.10 - arrived 1.45 - heavy rain from 2.30 until 10 PM

8/11/49 Heavy rain until 9 A.M. - village lined, inspected and census compiled - Old Luluai deceased, so BUNGIPO appointed Luluai subject to L.O.'s approval. To TA-AP 12.30 (50 minutes walk) all work through by 1.50 - back to SUMANGORUM - left for KAIAPIT PATROL POST 3.00 - arrived 5.50.

9/11/49 At Kaiapit

10/11/49 8.00 to MAIMARINGEE - arrived 8.50 - village lined and inspected - new census compiled - work finished 11.45 - back to TZUIA 12.30 P.M. to RAGIDUEPIAT 2.00 - village lined, inspected and census taken - MANIANG river is flooded and has caused some damage to gardens - back to TZUIA 4.30

11/11/49 2.30 left for ORORI - MANIANG has flooded road with the result that the trip took 1 1/2 hours - work completed here 12.30 - 12.45 to MUTSING - more flood trouble - work finished 2.40. Gardens of these villages damaged by MANIANG - to SUAI - arrived 3.30 - village lined, inspected and census compiled - to MARANGINTS 4.40 - work through by 5.50 - back to TZUIA 7.00

12/11/49 Census figures for the above four village books worked out and written up - books issued to the appropriate V.O's.

13/11/49 Observed

14/11/49 8.00 to CTOFRAGEN - arrived 8.40 - village lined, inspected and census compiled - to GANTISAP 11.45 - village lined, inspected and new census written up - all work finished 2.20 - back to KAIAPIT

15/11/49 8.00 to KAIAPIT - village lined, inspected and census compiled. Finished 12.50

16/11/49 8.00 to WOMPUA - arrived 9.10 - This village on new site, a little further away from the MANIANG River. A raw village as yet, but should be satisfactory - all work through by 11.50 - To DABU 1.15 - arrived

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

5

K

PATROL DAIRY (cont.)

1.45 -village lined, inspected and new census written up - fair village-  
work through by 3.35 - back to KALAPIT PATROL POST 4.40

END OF PATROL DAIRY

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT  
21/11/49

Assistant District Officer,  
L A E

PATROL REPORT No. I of 49/50

Report of a Patrol to the AMARI, ATZERA, YAROS and part of the ONGA Native Divisions of the KAIAPIT SUB-DISTRICT by C.P.O. J.P. Sinclair.

INTRODUCTION :

This Patrol covered the complete AMARI, ATZERA, YAROS and part of the ONGA Native Divisions of the KAIAPIT Sub-District. The AMARI Division was patrolled first of all, and the walking and terrain proved easy. From the time of setting forth to YAROS heavy falls of rain were encountered, flooding the streams and greatly delaying the progress of the patrol on many occasions. The main work of the patrol was in compiling a fresh census, in accordance with Circular Instruction No 2 of 48/48, and issuing new village books. War Damage Claims for the YAROS Division were recorded, to the number of IIO.

The AMARI Division is a small closely grouped ring of 11 villages, to the north-west of the station. RAGINAM was here used as a base of operations because:

(1) It is in a central position and is within 1½ hours walk of the furthest village.

(2) It possesses a good rest-house, eminently suitable for the storage of patrol gear over a period of weeks.

The YAROS Division, due east from AMARI, has some of its villages situated in the foothills of the eastern boundary and the remainder on the valley floor.

ATZERA sprawls all around Kaiapit station and is the biggest of the four Divisions, both physically and in regard to population. All villages in this area are on the valley floor, generally close to the Markham and its tributaries. Much damage is done annually to gardens and villages by the flooding of the rivers, more especially the MANIANG.

ONGA villages fall into much the same category as the YAROS; namely, about half of its villages are in the mountains, the rest being on the valley floor. All of these latter villages were visited during the course of this patrol.

(A) CENSUS:

Fewer births and more deaths were recorded during this census than were recorded during the last D.D.S. & N.A. Patrol in May-June 1948. In certain villages the reverse is true (mainly in the ATZERA Division) but the general pattern of births and deaths is much the same throughout. The destructive influenza epidemic that occurred during the latter months of 1948 undoubtedly is largely responsible for the larger number of deaths. Vital statistics are appended, and no dissection of the figures has been attempted.

(B) AGRICULTURE :

For the first four days of the patrol I had the company of Mr. M. McIndoe, D.A.S.F., who made the trip for the purpose of ascertaining whether or not the natives of the AMARI Division were interested in a co-operative tractor-farming plan.

This plan has been under consideration for some time (Vide Lae D.S. 40-I-3/158). I arranged for the V.O's. and interested villagers of the Division to meet at RA GINAM and Mr. McIndoe addressed the meeting, inviting questions about the idea.

It is understood that he will submit a separate report to his Department. My own impressions, however, were that local interest in the project was almost non-existent and not one spark of enthusiasm for the idea could be noted. M. McIndoe sounded the people thoroughly, and in a later discussion with him on this matter he also expressed the opinion that the natives seemed totally apathetic towards the plan.

## PATROL REPORT No. I of 49/50 (cont.)

Some foods of the people are bananas and kaukau. Bananas thrive here, seemingly under the most uncuttable conditions. During the wet season (roughly, from October to March) much damage is done to the gardens of the villagers living close to streams. The MANIANG River, as has been noted, regularly destroys many gardens in the ATZERA Division at this time of the year.

Pineapples, cabbages and tomatoes are grown in small quantities. They do not appear to be highly regarded as food and it is seldom that they are seriously cultivated. At GURUF, SANGAN, WOMPNA and ZUMIM a few peanuts are grown. Coconuts are used in many ways as food, and palms are widely distributed throughout the valley. Very little yams and taro are grown, and native leaf vegetables such as ABIKA are not widely cultivated. In all cases food is sufficient, if not plentiful.

(C) EDUCATION :

Throughout the four Divisions the education of the natives is in the hands of the Lutheran Mission. Every village or group of villages has its school, in charge of a native mission teacher, usually from the coast or another Division. These teachers settle down in their adopted villages; rear children and make gardens. They have a large amount of influence over all phases of native life. Most of them render valuable service by maintaining a record of births and deaths in their respective villages.

Subjects taught in the schools are YAEIM, not very popular with the people; hymn-singing; English (the latter is almost completely neglected) and Arithmetic. Practical value of this instruction would appear to be very slight indeed. Most of the school day is in fact devoted to theological subjects. School buildings in general are first-class, and almost without exception the houses of the mission teachers put to shame those of the Village Officials.

(D) MEDICAL, HEALTH and HYGIENE :

During the latter half of 1958 a severe influenza epidemic occurred throughout the four Divisions, causing the deaths of many people, old and young. The very low standard of housing and hygiene common to these areas probably has direct bearing on the high death-rate. It was impressed upon the natives that all houses built in the future should be off the ground. Most villages have satisfactory latrines, but these do not appear to be much used. In many villages refuse is dumped into nearby streams that people lower down use for cooking and drinking purposes. V.O.'s. were warned of the ill-effects attendant on such practices.

M.T.T.'s generally are very poorly trained. They do not appear to be capable of dealing with the many cases of T.U.'s, Yaws and "girili". Most of them are loath to undertake the walk into KALAFIT NATIVE HOSPITAL in order to obtain fresh supplies of medicines. The general fair level of health in the villages does not owe much to the disinterested efforts of the average M.T.T.

(E) NATIVE SITUATION :

The bulk of the people were quite co-operative and willing to help. Certainly the V.O.'s appear to have little real influence in these areas, and in some cases seem determined to hinder rather than help the patrolling officer. In the economy of these people the real power and most of the material wealth lies in the hands of the old men. If the wishes of these old men happen to clash with the orders of the Luluai, it is usually the case that the latter are forced to yield.

The Lutheran Mission exerts a strong influence over every phase of native existence. Local mission teachers vie with the old men in village affairs, but seem to be quite willing to fall in with the wishes of the Administration. Almost all of the people are converted to the Lutheran Mission version of Christianity, and the Mission does not hesitate to use its influence for such things as the virtual banning of "singsings" on religious grounds.

Village councils are usually formed of the older and wealthier men of the village, and so have considerable ex-officio powers.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

3

PATROL REPORT No. I of 49/50 (cont.)

However, they are very loosely constituted and in only one village (SANGAN) is a minute book kept or regular meetings held. The lack of official authority renders the Council impotent whenever the wishes of the majority clash with their own. Considering their rather nebulous position, however, they are doing quite a satisfactory job and do undoubtedly settle many disputes in the intervals between patrols.

(F) NATIVE INDUSTRIES :

It is disappointing to find that the natives of these areas do not display sufficient interest or inventiveness to develop any distinctive or characteristic handicraft or industry. It is true that such articles as grass skirts and earthenware are made, but the standard of quality is not conspicuously high. The Lutheran Mission encourages the making of baskets and similar articles, but as yet general instruction is not given.

(G) WAR DAMAGE :

110 War Damage Claims were recorded, representing claims for the complete YARCS Division.

(H) NATIVE POLICE ACCOMPANYING PATROL :

(1) Reg. No. 6188FA Const. KARAU N.G.P.F.  
Reliable patrol policeman - he has initiative and a marked sense of humour. His most noticeable fault is a tendency to lag far behind the line when any hard walking is to be done.

(2) Reg. No. 5474B Const. BUSIL N.G.P.F.  
Dependable native - little initiative but follows out orders faithfully. Works well with the above Const.

*J. P. Sinclair*

(J. P. SINCLAIR.)  
CADET PATROL OFFICER.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,  
KALAPIT,  
24-11-49

Ref:- 30-1-1/101.

Assistant District Officer,  
LAE

KALAPIT PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 49/50.

Forwarded herewith in quintuplicate, please find patrol report by Cadet Patrol Officer J.P. Sinclair, covering census patrols in this area between 1st September and 16th November.

I agree with Mr Sinclair's general remarks, particularly in connexion with the lack of training and apathy of medical tul tuls and also on the lack of interest shown in projects such as the proposed tractor farm scheme. However, I feel, that perhaps it is too early yet to describe the majority of village officials as having little real influence, as in my opinion, such a quality is always extremely difficult to assess.

This is Mr. Sinclair's first solo patrol and I consider that it reflects great credit on him. The new village books have been compiled with care and neatness and the figures therein are accurate and reliable.

*M. B. Orken*  
(M. B. ORKEN, ) P.O.  
O. I. O. KALAPIT.

ATIONS

M

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters.  
LAE. P.N.G.

4th January, 1950.

District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
LAE.

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT  
CADET PATROL OFFICER - J.P. SINCLAIR  
CENSUS PATROL

The primary objects of this patrol, which in its various phases covered a lengthy period, were to compile the new census, and issue new village books in order to clear the way for concentrated work upon the task of completing War Damage Compensation in all its aspects in the areas visited.

The O.I.C. of the Post, Mr. Patrol Officer Orken, has since commended the compilation of War Damage Claims in these areas.

This was Mr. Sinclair's first solo patrol, and it is pleasing to note Mr. Orken's comments in his covering memorandum on the neatness of the village books and the accuracy of the figures obtained. Mr. Sinclair's enthusiasm and interest in his duties are a credit to him.

The tendency shown in the report, to criticise without corresponding constructive suggestions and without demonstrating correct or improved procedures to the people, are typical early errors and ones which should rapidly disappear with increased experience.

The various aspects and problems dealt with by the Report have been discussed at length with the O.I.C., who will also be visiting the areas covered in the course of his compilation of War Damage Claims.

It is perhaps unfortunate that it was not practicable for a representative of the Department of Agriculture Stock and Fisheries to enquire into the mechanical farming scheme shortly after the time it was first mooted in October, 1948. But in any case the writer would first like to see an Agricultural Station established in the Kaiapit area devoted to experimental and demonstration purposes in relation to the peculiar middle valley problems. Mechanical equipment could be operated on the Station by the Department thus providing opportunities for close observation by the natives of the requirements of successful management and also of the costs involved and of the returns to be expected from specific crops. The natives would provide the land for the purpose.

Accurate information as to crops and costs would thus be available to natives or non-natives contemplating the initial heavy expenditure on equipment. Additional factors in costs and returns at Kaiapit are the air freight charges involved.

An Administration School would also be of great benefit to the area. English at present is only taught in an important degree to "secondary" education students and these are few in number.

ati

-2-

10

IONS

M

The matter of arranging refresher courses for Medical Tultuls will be taken up by the C.I.C. with the new Medical Assistant, who is now established at Kaiapit. Such courses have been found beneficial in renewing close contact and in restoring enthusiasm. In addition, the rapidly expanding scheme of posting trained Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants who have graduated from the Native Medical Training School at Lae, to cover an area with which they are closely familiar, should materially assist in coping with the health problem at the village level.

The officer's attention has been drawn to the requirements of Circular Instruction No. 14 of 1948/49 in relation to Patrol Reports. A Map based upon the Strat. series will be obtained and forwarded.

The Report indicates that the purpose of the patrol, which was to compile the census and issue new village books in preparation for concentrated work upon War Damage Compensation claims, was well covered.

*J. Preston White*

(J. Preston White)  
Acting Assistant District Officer

Copy to CIC Kaiapit Post.



ati

TIONS

M

(17)

30-9-40

District Officer,  
LAE,  
Morebe District.

7th February 1950.

Patrol Report - Kaizuit No. 1 1949-50.

The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

It would appear that Mr. Sinclair has carried out his duties in an efficient manner.

I noticed that the treatment of the native women who received severe burns was not mentioned under Medical or Health. I take it that the M.O. was informed.

It is a pity that education appears to have been left in the hands of the mission teachers who are often in need of elementary education themselves..

The sections dealing with other Departments have been passed to those concerned.

  
(M.C.W. Rich),  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

R/A

ation Register

30/9/40  
✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters.  
LAE. T.N.G.

23rd January, 1950.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT 1 of 1949/50

Attached please find copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer J.P. Sinclair, together with covering memorandum by the Assistant District Officer, Lae.

Considering this is the first solo patrol by this young Officer, he has apparently carried out his duties in a satisfactory manner.

The census figures show an alarming decrease in population, especially in regard to females both children and adults. The area has long been recognised as fully under control, and the fact that there are ample vegetable supplies, should be healthy and the population should be increasing. Apparently epidemics have been the main cause of the high death rate, and the only way we can overcome this is by the permanent maintenance of the Native Hospital at Kaiapit, and by educating the natives to report epidemics as soon as possible to the Medical Assistant in charge.

There seems to be a fairly high proportion of native males absent under indenture, and the Patrol Officer, Kaiapit, will be instructed to examine the position of each village and where the proportion is unduly high, to make recommendations to prevent further recruiting as permitted by Section 11 of the Native Labour Ordinance.

With the many tasks at present in hand by the Department of Agriculture, it does not seem possible to commence a new Agricultural Station at Kaiapit at present. The Erap Animal Husbandry Station is reasonably close to the areas patrolled, and any demonstrations regarding the use of machinery in farming could be made at Erap. I would like to see one of the Cadet Patrol Officers stationed at Erap for this purpose, and he should be able to obtain selected natives from the Upper Markham to be given advice and instruction.

JB.

*H.I.R. Nisall*  
(H.I.R. Nisall)  
District Officer,  
Lae



SKETCH MAP OF KAIHAT SUB-DISTRICT.  
 SCALE 1 MILE TO 1 CM  
 PATROL ROUTE SHOWN THUS: - - - - -



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaipit (Moresby) Report No. 2 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by J. P. Sinclair C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Wantat

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/11/49 to 8/12/49

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Ascertain condition of station buildings and airfield. Advise village officials of impending census patrols

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.  
19/12/49  
Ref:- 30/1/1

Patrol Report N. 2 of 49/50

Report of a patrol by J.P. Sinclair, Cadet Patrol Officer,  
to WANTOAT PATROL POST and Airfield for the purpose of:-

- (1) Ascertaining the condition of Station Buildings and Airfield.
- (2) Advising Village Officials of impending Census Patrols during early 1950.

Members of Patrol:-

J.P. Sinclair C./P.O.

Reg. No. 3558 Const. OITSIRA N.3.P.F.  
" " 608IPA " UNAMI " "  
" " 612OPA " APWIMA " "

Duration of Patrol:-

29 th. November to 8th December 1949, inclusive.

Last Patrol into area:- (a) D.D.S.&N.A. - WANTOAT Patrol Post maintained by A.D.C. Ewing from May to October 1949.

(b) Medical - November 1948.

Map References:-

Sketch Map of District of MOROBE, scale 5 miles to 1 inch.

D I A R Y

29/11/49 :- Departed KAIAPIT PATROL POST 9 AM - arrived AMALI 11.45 - left for DANTAP 12.00 - arrived 2 PM, after experiencing difficulty in crossing and re-crossing the MANIANG River.

30/11/49 :- Departed DANTAP for HIKWOK 7.30 - arrived 1.30, after spelling for 15 minutes en route at YUDAN village. A hard day's climb - road in very bad condition.

1/12/49 :- Left for GUSIPARANG 8.40 - arrived 11.10 - departed for GINONGA 11.45 - arrived 1.10 .

2/12/49 :- Left GINONGA 7.30 - arrived DOREM 9.30 - departed 9.45 for WANTOAT - bridge over the LERON River carried away overnight by rainfloods, and the next 2 1/2 hours spent in constructing a rough bridge to get patrol across - arrived at WANTOAT 1.45 - Village Officials from nearby villages spoken to PM. and the GWEMBANGWOK natives questioned re their failure to cut the Airfield. Also told to construct a bridge in preparation for the trip back to TEULA.

3/12/49 :- GWEMBANGWOK natives set to cutting the grass on Airfield under supervision - station inspected and the many visiting natives from the WANTOAT Valley and beyond spoken to on matters of general administration.

4/12/49 :- Visited nearby villages - told of census patrols in 1950 - endeavoured to answer native's many questions on administration affairs.

5/12/49 :- Cutting of Airfield completed and station grounds cleaned up. Prepared for departure tomorrow.

30  
1

6/12/49 :- Departed WANTOAT 7.45 - in spite of clear and definite instructions to build fresh bridge no bridge to be seen over LERON - further 2 hours spent in throwing rough structure over river - arrived DOREM 11.30 - left for BIMONGA 11.50 - arrived 2.00 - departed 2.30 for GUSIPARAN - arrived 3.30 - very heavy rain all PM.

7/12/49 :- Left for HIRWOK 7.15 - arrived 9.30 - as before, the villages in this group failed to provide carriers in spite of instructions - left for DANTAP 16.15 - arrived 1.00.

8/12/49 :- Departed DANTAP for KALAPIT PATROL POST via ANALI 8 AM - heavy rains over the last few days had flooded the MANIANG and more than the usual amount of difficulty was experienced in fording it - arrived 12.30.

END OF DIARY

(A) Condition of Station Buildings:-

All Station Buildings were in good order, owing mainly to the efforts of an old Aitape native, SUMERT, domiciled at GWEMBANGWOK Village. Such effects as were left behind by Messrs. Ewing and Sheekey (i.e., furniture, stores) were in good condition.

(B) Condition of Airfield:-

Natives of GWEMBANGWOK village had previously agreed to Mr. Patrol-Officer Sheekey's request that they look after station buildings and keep the Airfield cut and repaired, in return for an annual payment of £5. However, it was obvious that no work had been done since the closing of the Post. Under supervision, the strip was carefully cut, and a few small holes filled in. It seems very unlikely that the natives will continue to carry out their part of the bargain, unless some sort of supervision is provided, and it is recommended that at least monthly visits be paid to Wantoat to ensure that the Post is properly maintained.

(C) General:-

Every opportunity was taken to broadcast the Census Patrols scheduled for the early months of 1950. The importance of the Census was at all times stressed, and Village Officials were asked to ensure that all villagers knew the penalty for avoidance of census patrols.

Villages passed through en route were generally in fair order, and food was good and varied. Very few complaints were brought to the notice of the patrol. Some difficulty was experienced in obtaining carriers, and it is considered by the present writer that a permanent line of carriers should be obtained from the villages near Kalapit for any extended patrolling in the Leron and Wantoat areas.

Recent heavy rains throughout the area rendered travelling a little more difficult than under normal conditions. The road which runs from AWARA (Upper Leron area) across the mountains direct to Wantoat was impassable. The patrol, therefore, followed the track that skirts the main mountains, thereby adding a day's extra walking. Bridges spanning various small streams were broken, and the villages responsible for their upkeep have been told to effect repairs.

Report on N.G.P.F. Members of Patrol:-

(1) Reg. No. 3558 Const. OITSIRA - This constable was Senior Constable of the patrol. An intelligent native - obeys orders and is a good bush police-boy.

(2) Reg. No. 6081PA Const. UNAMI - Steady P.B. - satisfactory.

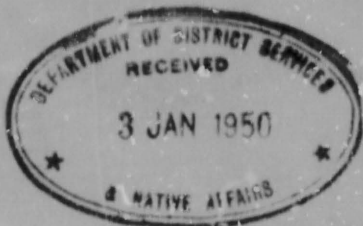
(3) " " GIBOPA " AFWIRA - Excellent type - reliable.

*John Lewis*  
(T. P. S. Inspector)  
C./P.O.)

ati

ATIONS

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



30/12/49  
 3  
 2/1

DS. 1-2-12/9.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

30th December, 1949.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORTMORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIAPIT No. 2 - 1949-50.

Attached hereto please find copies of a patrol report submitted by Cadet Patrol Officer Sinclair covering a short patrol from Kaiapit to Wantoat Patrol Post.

As advised in my DS. 1-2-12/5 of 12th December, 1949, the Patrol Officers at Kaiapit will maintain communication with Wantoat, and it is by such patrols as these that will retain control over the area until the staff position permits the posting of a full time Officer at Wantoat.

Early in the year the area will be thoroughly patrolled and in the meantime the regular visits of the Police Constable as suggested by Patrol Officer Orker will ensure that good contact is maintained, and will also ensure the regular maintenance of the aerodrome in future.

*H. E. R. Niall*  
 for (H. E. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENCS.

lat

4

GRATIC

F M

30-9-39

7th January, 1950.

The District Officer,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

Patrol Report No.2 1949/50 KAIAPIT.


The receipt of the abovementioned report is acknowledged.

Your covering letter DS.1-2-12/8 of 30th December, 1948, mentions the sending of a police constable regularly to the area to visit the airfield and ensure its maintenance.

In view of your DS.1-2-12/5 of 12th December, 1949, wherein you state that you are not in favour of stationing a constable at such an isolated spot without European assistance, do you think it advisable to send this constable to the airfield.

It would appear from Mr. Sinclair's report that not a great deal of notice would be taken of this one lone person.

It is hoped that this Department will be able to post further personnel to your District in the very near future.

  
(M.C.W. Rich)

for Acting Director.



lat

30/9/39  
5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS.1-2-12/10



District of Moresby,  
Headquarters.  
LAE. T.N.G.

14th January, 1950.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

WANTOAT PATROL POST

Your DS.30-9-39 of the 7th January, 1950, re

While I still hold the view that the posting of a constable more or less permanently at Wantoat is not good administration and am opposed to same, I feel that no harm would be done by the regular visits from Kaiapit of a Native Constable. In the latter case, the Constable could report back to the European Officer and advise him of any untoward occurrences. He would not be in the same position as a Constable posted permanently, as such Police tend to become embroiled in native social and political matters.

(H.L.R. Niell)  
District Officer,  
Lae

DS. 30-9-39.

Minute to:

D.O. LAE.

MINUTE

The above arrangement should work quite well.

*D.O. Moresby*

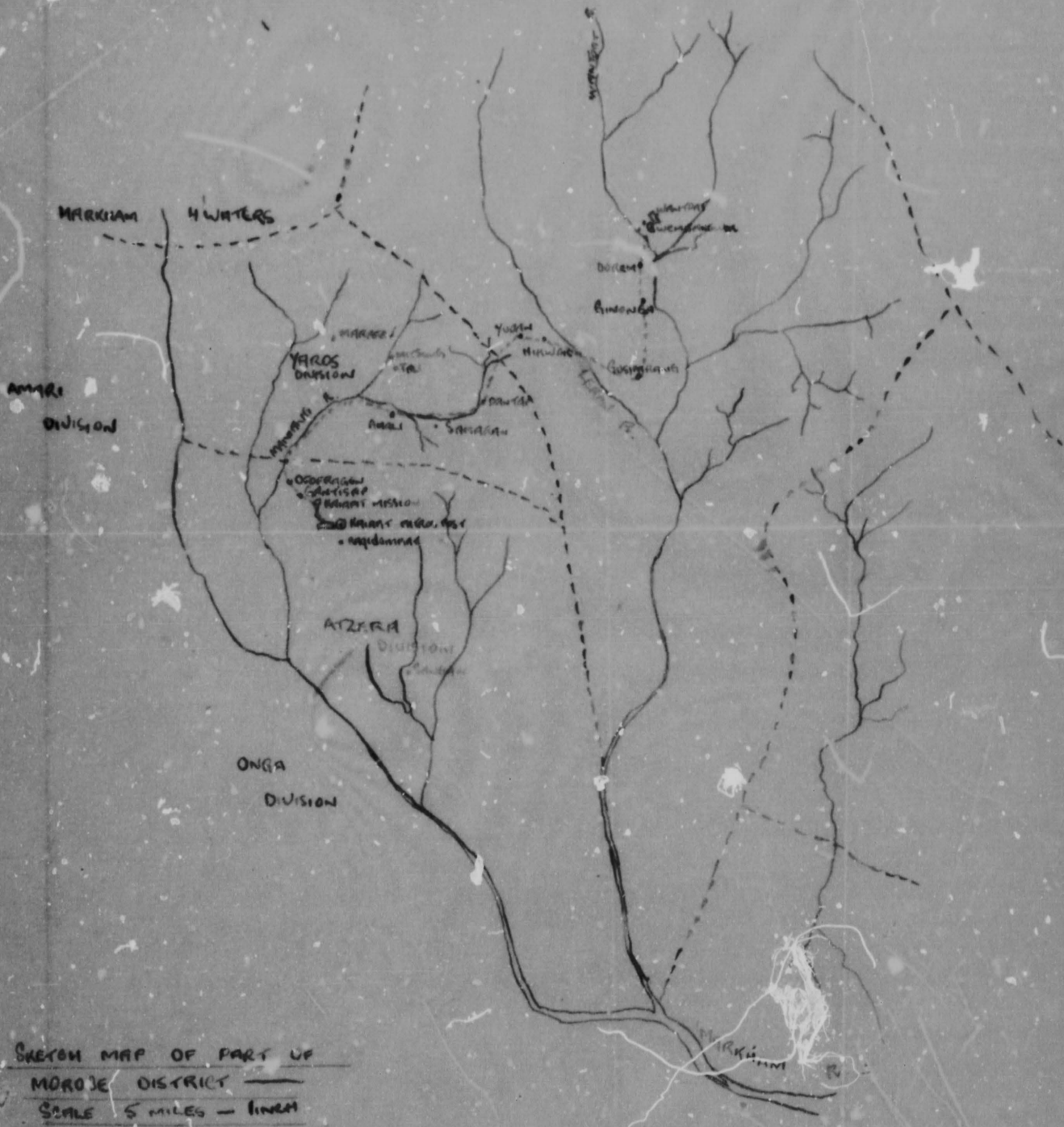
The above arrangement should work quite well.

(M.G.V. Rich)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

19. 1. 50.

JB.

*M/GV*





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Moresby) Report No. 4 of 49/50  
 Patrol Conducted by M. B. O'Brien P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Samua & Mumugu areas & Markham head waters villages.  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 23/1/1950 to 8/2/1950

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medic. I .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate rumours of unrest in Samua - Mumugu area; return 8 natives to Mumugu; census and war damages.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
 .....  
 .....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(9)

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT,  
23-2-50.

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 49/50.

Report of a patrol to the SAMURA and NUMUGU areas in the vicinity of the headwaters of the BIAPAN river, and the MARKHAM headwaters villages, which lie within the MOROBE district.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL

Patrol Officer M.B.Orken

AREA PATROLLED

The villages of SAMURA, NUMUGU, MARABOI, YANKOWAN, HINGGIA and ROMPA.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

- (1). To investigate rumours of fresh unrest in the SAMURA-NUMUGU areas.
- (2). To return eight(8) natives, who had been court witnesses to NUMUGU village.
- (3). To record census and any W.D.C. claims for the villages visited.

DURATION OF PATROL.

23rd January 1950 to 8th February 1950.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Seven (7) native members of the N.G.P.F.  
One(1) N.M.A. from KAIAPIT Native Hospital.  
Thirty-two(32) carriers from the NARAWAPU area  
Luluai ANIS of TOMORA-guide and interpreter.

INTRODUCTION.

Early in January this year, a report was received from Rev.K.Holzknicht, Lutheran Missionary at KAIAPIT, from his native teacher at SAMURA, that the natives from the remote areas of the UMI and UPIH headwaters were threatening to again attack the villages of SAMURA and NUMUGU. In addition a rumour was alleged to be rife that certain natives who had been arrested by Mr.ADO Ewing for their part in the murders which were committed in this area in late 1948, had been killed when in custody at LAE.

This mission teacher, HIOB of BANPO village in the WAIN, was also alleged to have reported that two females, who had been sent as a peace offering to NUMUGU from the NAHO area, had been recalled, and that he-HIOB- was loath to return to the area with his wife, as he feared a fresh outbreak of murders.

A brief report of these happenings was sent to LAE on the 6th January, and on the 18th January, the writer who had been preparing for a routine census and War Damage patrol to the MARKHAM headwaters villages of the MOROBE district, was instructed to include the SAMURA-NUMUGU area in the patrol.

It was known that the mountain villages seldom have enough able bodied males to provide sufficient carriers for mountain patrols, so arrangements were made with the natives of NARAWAPU to provide 32 strong carriers for the job. The Luluai ANIS of TOMORA, who had accompanied ADO's O'Donnell and EWING on their patrols into the area in 1949, was also taken along as an interpreter and guide.

The country traversed was extremely rough, with flooded streams and poor tracks, and the carriers did a magnificent job under very difficult conditions.

- 23/1/50. Departed KALAPIT enroute to TOPORA. Very slow progress owing to flooding of the MANIANG and WAPATS rivers. Arrived TOPORA at 9.30 p.m. and slept night. Finalised arrangements for carriers.
- 24/1/50. Departed TOPORA at 8 a.m. and arrived at UMI river at 1.30 p.m. River running strongly, but everybody and cargo across by 3.0 p.m. Camped for night at Mr. Ewing's old camping spot.
- 25/1/50. Broke camp at 7.30 and walked in general W.W. direction. Arrived at BIAPAN at 1.30 and met Mr. Butler, recruiter for Sunshine Gold Co. Advised him against proceeding further and he and I made camp together at new site of SAMURA village, which is about 1500 yards S.E. of the village visited by Mr. Ewing, and on the S. bank of the BIAPAN, up a very steep hill.
- 26/1/50. Many SAMURA people absent from village so locals sent to bring them in. Luluai absent at MARABOI, so native constable sent to tell him of my arrival, and also to recon track to MARABOI, for future use. To NUMUGU with returning natives. This village deserted, 12 people encountered. Found them very cheerful and very sceptical of HIGB's story of fresh unrest. Returned to SAMURA.
- 27/1/50. Investigating alleged unrest. General discussion with people of SAMURA, NUMUGU, GUMBALGON and BAHU who came to visit patrol. Objects of patrol explained. During afternoon, luluai of SAMURA returned and census procedure was explained to people.
- 28/1/50. SAMURA census taken. Census of other places deferred as insufficient number of people present.
- 29/1/50. IANINGI, the leader of the 8 returning NUMUGU natives appointed tul tul. He volunteered to reassemble his people and build a new site. He asked for at least a month to do this, and also that the census and issue of new book be deferred until he had consolidated his village. This permission granted.
- 30/1/50. Departed SAMURA at 6.30 a.m. Walked in W.W. direction for about 3 hours. Much cutting necessary. Arrived UMI river at 1 p.m. Had to build a bridge here. Continued in W.W. direction and reached NANA river at 3 p.m. This is an arm of the UMI river. Reached MARABOI at 4 p.m.
- 31/1/50. Inspected MARABOI village and environs. Visited by village officials from YANKOWAN and RUMPA. All these villages were last patrolled in 1945, so considerable time spent in discussion of topics of general interest. Census procedure explained.
- 1/2/50. MARABOI census and W.D.C. claims recorded. Arrangements made for move to YANKOWAN next day.
- 2/2/50 Departed MARABOI and arrived YANKOWAN at 10.45 a.m. Very well kept road. Village inspected and census procedure explained.
- 3/2/50. YANKOWAN census and W.D.C. claims recorded. These people have had very few contacts for over 5 years, so much discussion on items of general interest.
- 4/2/50. To HINGGIA for census and W.D.C. recording. GUSAP people also present and although this village appears to be in the MADANG district, I took a census and recorded W.D.C. claims. Reasons for this action are shown below. Returned to YANKOWAN to sleep.
- 5/2/50. Sunday. Observed.
- 6/2/50. Departed for RUMPA. Arrived 11.30 and census etc recorded. Slept.
- 7/2/50. Departed for WARITSIAN. Arrived 12.30. UMI in flood so slept here.
- 8/2/50. Left WARITSIAN 8.30, arrived UMI 12 noon. River still running strongly, but thanks to good work by KARAWANUM carriers, everything across safely by 2.30 p.m. Left for KALAPIT via YANOF and KARAWANUM arriving at station at 6 p.m.

E N D O F D I A R Y

OBSERVATIONS AND COMMENTS.(1). NATIVE AFFAIRS.(a) SAMURA-NUMUGU AREA.

The causes of the outbreak of violence which occurred in this area in late 1948 have doubtless been covered by ADC's O'Donnell and Ewing in reporting on their respective patrols in 1949.

At the time of my visit, the native situation was quiet, and there was no sign of the unrest alleged by the native teacher HIOB.

However, there is no doubt that the events of late 1948 have disrupted village life to the extent that many people are lapsing back into the practice of living in isolated family groups, rather than consolidating into larger village groups.

The early work of consolidating these people was done by the late Mr. ADC Vial, the late Mr. G. C. Harris, and Messrs. Boy, Downs and McLeod, in the years 1935-1940, and it will be disappointing, to say the least, if the work of these officers in contacting and consolidating the peoples of this area, is not followed up and extended.

So far as the particular unrest alleged by HIOB is concerned, I formed the opinion that, for reasons which appear below, HIOB exaggerated and distorted the actual situation.

I encountered no trouble whatsoever during my stay in the area, and in the 5 days I was at SAMURA-NUMUGU, I met numerous people from the areas from which the murderers of 1948 came.

I carefully explained to them that the people who had been arrested by Mr. Ewing were still alive, and although the law demanded that some of them be punished, they would be cared for and would probably return fit and healthy, when their period of imprisonment ended.

I was told that the people of the UMI and UFM headwaters bore no grudge against the SAMURA-NUMUGU people for the help that they had rendered Mr. Ewing's patrol, that the women who had been sent to NUMUGU would not be recalled- I saw them there and they appeared content-, and I also saw the handing over of another female of marriageable age from GUMBAIGON to SAMURA, as a further proof of the desire to live in peace.

In my opinion, the native HIOB, who apparently has not settled down to his work at SAMURA, took advantage of the troubles in 1948, to try and persuade the SAMURA people to leave their land near the BIAPAN river, and to form a new settlement further South, near the UFM river at the vicinity of NANKUAN.

In this, he was probably aided by the tul tul ABIRAM of SAMURA, who lives in this area, and who has refused to join the other people in rebuilding their village near the BIAPAN.

I was informed that HIOB seldom stayed at the BIAPAN site, but spent most of his time with ABIRAM's family group near the UFM. This latter site is much closer to other mission centres, and also to the HARAWAPI village of TSENGITEROLPUM, where the SAMURA and NUMUGU people have many kinship ties.

I have mentioned to the Rev. Holzknecht that I consider HIOB unsuited to continue his work at SAMURA, and I am pleased to report that the Rev. Holzknecht agrees with me, and has informed that HIOB will probably not be sent back to this area.

I am confident that the SAMURA people, under the leadership of their present luluai, BILAA, can rehabilitate themselves. The present site near the BIAPAN is quite a good one, new.

houses of a very reasonable design have been constructed, and large new garden sites have been cleared and are in the process of being planted.

It is unfortunate that there are many more females than male in the village, but I suggested that these females intermarry with such places as MARABOI and LANKOWAN, where there is a surplus of males, and this suggestion appeared to be favorably received.

There have been three fairly large government patrols in the area in the last year, and I think all the people are impressed with the ability of the Administration to prevent and punish any potential trouble makers.

So far as the village of NUNUGU is concerned, I could contact only 12 people, in addition to the 8 I returned there. I do not know the population of this village prior to the troubles of 1948, but it does not seem to have been very big.

Whilst it is true there are still a number of NUNUGU people living at their fairly remote garden sites, I do not think that this is due to any fear of a fresh outbreak of violence.

A TSINGITSRUPUM native called FIGAS has been in the area for some years as a mission helper and evangelist, and he was openly sceptical of the rumours reported by BICE. FIGAS' wife is living with him in the NUNUGU area, and as FIGAS pointed out, he would not be there if he apprehended any more acts of violence.

The native IABINGI, who was one of the returnees, having acted as an interpreter at the court proceedings at LAE and WAU, seems to me to be capable of consolidating his village again. He has lived for some years in the MARAWAPUM area, on the plains, but he volunteered to return to NUNUGU to do this work.

I had had good reports of IABINGI from Mr. P.C. Sheekey, so he was provisionally appointed as tul tul, and given six months to try and reorganise his village again.

At his request, a census and new book were not recorded, until such time as the reorganisation is complete, and I am confident that IABINGI will succeed in his task.

Health and Agriculture in this area will be considered under the appropriate headings below.

#### (b) MARHAM HEADWATERS VILLAGES.

The patrol under review was the first since 1945, to visit the MARHAM headwaters villages of MARABOI, LANKOWAN, HINGGIA and RUMPA.

The native situation at these villages is extremely good. The people are hospitable, friendly, and it is a matter for regret that they have not been visited for such a long time.

The officers mentioned above also did the early work of contacting and consolidating these people, and there were many expressions of what I think was genuine regret, when I told them that Messrs Vial and Harris had been killed on active service during the last war.

Due to the activities of some very zealous native mission helpers, all these villages have been still further consolidated since 1945. The sites of the villages have also changed since that date, and RUMPA and HINGGIA are proposing to move in the near future, so that they will be closer to the really fine mission church at LANKOWAN.

The peoples of these villages comprise one linguistic group, and are very closely linked by ties of marriage and culture. Due to their comparatively isolated area, they have not had many contacts with outside natives, although the people from the plains villages of WARITSIAN and RAGITSARIA are frequent visitors, and

indeed, sometimes attempt to impose on their less sophisticated neighbors. (5)

This takes the form of acting as agents for certain recruiters in the attempt to obtain indentured labourers. All the village officials were instructed to resist this system and that, whilst certain natives were sometimes authorized to go to certain areas to inform people that work was available, the actual recruiting had to be done by an authorized recruiter.

As mentioned in the diary, under date 4/2/50, it is considered that GUSAP village is in the MADANG district. HINGGIA, also, is very close to the border, but as my map spotting off the rather inaccurate GUSAP 1 inch sheet placed it just within the MOROBE district, the village was visited and the census recorded.

Whilst at HINGGIA, the GUSAP people—only 40 all told—requested that I take their census and issue a new book. I told them that I was certain that their village was in the MADANG district, in fact, an old village book shows that one patrol from MADANG visited the village in 1940, but the people appeared so disappointed that I took the census and W.D.C. claims.

I took the view that it was over 5 years since the last census was taken, and as GUSAP had been controlled from KALAPIT during ANGAU days, my refusal to take the census might have provoked some bewilderment in the eyes of the natives.

It is respectfully suggested that the future control of both GUSAP and HINGGIA be determined as soon as possible. The logical place to control them is from this station, the nearest native hospital and mission station is at KALAPIT, and the most suitable patrol route is from RAGITSARIA in the AMARI native division of the MOROBE district.

CENSUS. Census figures are attached, and whilst no dissection is being attempted here, the figure make melancholy reading. Since 1945, there have been only 49 births as against 96 deaths in the MARKHAM headwaters villages. I was informed that an outbreak of influenza and pneumonia in 1948/49 killed many people, and in 1945, a report was made of the prevalence of dysentery in the area. Further aspects of this feature will be discussed in the column HEALTH below.

Village officials were informed that it would be advisable for them to restrict the numbers of men who desired to indenture for work, as the populations of the villages was decreasing rather than increasing.

It is understood that the majority of those absent under indenture will be returning within the next 6 months, but if this is not the case, it may be necessary to make a recommendation to restrict recruiting from these villages.

The reason for the large number, comparatively, of single males is the rigid insistence in these parts of an exchange for each female who is married. If a man has no sister or anybody who stands in the relationship of a sister to him, it is practically impossible for him to get married. I advised the people to modify their strict adherence to this custom if they wished to solve this problem, but I don't think they were very much agreeable to this step.

#### WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

There were only 25 claims for War Damage Compensation received during the patrol. The Japanese, apart from killing a few pigs, did very little damage, and the majority of the claims, which were very reasonable, were from people who had been working at other centres, and who lost their goods when forced to evacuate from their place of employment.



4

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

With the exception of the SAURA - NUNUGU area, where fresh gardens are being cleared and planted, with a consequent shortage of crops, all the other villages visited had ample garden supplies.

The ground appears to be very fertile, and European vegetables such as tomatoes, potatoes, cucumbers, beans, cabbage are in profusion.

All villages had good supplies of pigs, and these appeared to be of a good type, with a strong Berkshire strain in them.

Native foods include bananas, sweet potato, ~~XXXXXXXX~~ taro, yams and sugar cane. Pine apples and paw-paw were also procurable in large quantities.

The wild type of betel nut called 'KALIPA' also abounded, as did bread fruit and mangoes.

EDUCATION.

The village of YANKOWAN, which possesses a large well built church, is the centre also to which all those desiring to read and write YABEIM go. The standard of education is the usual type of village mission school with instruction in scripture and some elementary reading and arithmetic is given.

The medium of instruction is the YABEIM language, and the ATZERA vernacular of the plains people, rather than the vernacular of the area.

School buildings were well constructed, and among the children, there was a general desire for education, particularly for some form of English education.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Roads in the SAURA-NUNUGU area were practically non-existent. The disruption to village life already referred to has resulted in patrol roads being neglected. However, it is expected that the condition of the roads will improve as soon as village life becomes settled again. I instructed the village officials to concentrate on straightening up their villages first before working on the roads.

In the MARKHAM headwaters villages, roads are generally good. This is largely due to the initiative and enterprise of the ~~XXXXXXXX~~ tul tul PEIANO of Yankowan, who appears to be a natural surveyor and road builder.

As far back as 1939, he was complimented by Mr. Moy, for discovering and building and grading the road from his village to WARITSIAN, and he is still carrying on with this good work.

MISSIONS.

The natives of the areas visited form part of the mission area controlled from the KALAPIT mission Station.

The majority of mission helpers are MARKHAMS and they appear to be on excellent terms with their spiritual charges.

A well constructed mission church has been built at YANKOWAN within the last 18 months, and this village is the centre of mission activity and education.

Mission helpers encountered were helpful and cooperative.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Village officials seemed to be well aware of their responsibilities and eager to carry out their far from easy jobs.

The long intervals between patrols has not made their jobs any easier, but they seemed to be respected and carry out their jobs well.

3

GENERAL.

Whilst walking from SAMURA to MARABOI, I saw a small type of crab, on the banks of the NANA river.

The crab was similar in size and appearance to the usual type found on the beach and as the NANA is at least 120 miles from the coast, it would be interesting to learn how this type of crab found its way so far inland.

I have been informed that coral is to be found in the FINISTERRES at about a height of 6000 feet, so the crab is probably a survivor of a species that was extant when the Markham valley was under the sea.

*inserted*

(M.B. ORSKIN.) P.O.  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT

2

HEALTH AND MEDICAL.

The patrol was accompanied by N.M.A. ASABAU/MARGEN of KEILA, who is attached to the Native Hospital at KAIAPIT.

The work of this N.M.A. was of a high order, and reflects great credit on himself and on his instructors at the Native Medical Training School at MALAHANG.

No serious diseases were encountered in the course of the patrol, and apart from about 30 cases of bad sores and some yaws, the health of the people was good. No doubt, the abundance of good food, was responsible for this satisfactory state of affairs.

Sanitary arrangements in the villages were of the deep trench latrine type, and the latrines inspected were soundly constructed, of an adequate depth, and their use appeared to be appreciated by the people.

It would appear from the village books, that a medical patrol has never visited this area since the area was first patrolled in 1934/35.

During the war, I think there was a Native Hospital at GUASAP airfield which treated the sick from this area, but at the moment the nearest Native hospital is at KAIAPIT, which is at least three days walk over rough country with many swift flowing rivers in between.

It is hoped to obtain suitable native from this area to be selected to train at MALAHANG as N.M.A.'s and N.H.A.'s and to subsequently sponsor the erection of village aid posts at YANKOWAN, MARABOI and SAMURA, so that all but the more serious cases can be treated in the area.

*M.B. Orken*  
(M.B.ORKEN.) P.O.  
O.I.C KAIAPIT.

DS.32-9-44

Director of Public Health,  
PCRT MCRESBY.

The above extract is forwarded for your information.

( I. F. Champion )  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

D.D.S. & N.A 29.3.50.

APPENDIX 'B' TO KALAPIT PATROL REPORT NO. 4 of 49/50. (1)

REPORT ON N.G.P.F. MEMBERS OF PATROL

Reg. No. 2523, Sgt BAIKAK.

BAIKAK is a Sepik Native with 8 years service. He has <sup>been</sup> N.C. O. in charge of the detachment at KALAPIT since last December, and he is an excellent member in all respects. His attitude to the natives encountered on the patrol was considerate and understanding, and I consider him to be first class N.C.O. who is worthy of promotion to higher rank.

Reg. No. 5121, Const TILON.

TILON is a WANUS native, formerly of the WANTOAT detachment, who has been at KALAPIT since November last. He is a very <sup>smart</sup> member on parade and his work on patrol was of a high standard. A very good swimmer and walker.

Reg. No. 5474, Const BUSIL.

BUSIL is a Sepik native who has been stationed at KALAPIT since 1947. He is a quiet type of native, intelligent and can read and write a little English. His work on patrol was excellent.

Reg. No. 6121, Const KWAIANDELEN.

KWAIANDELEN is a Sepik native, who has been stationed at KALAPIT since 1947. He is also a quiet well behaved policeman, who is as good on patrol as he is on the station.

Reg. No. 6138 Const KIGARE.

KIGARE is a Sepik native who has also been stationed at KALAPIT since 1947. In my opinion he is an outstanding type, who is worthy of selection for promotion. Work on patrol was excellent. A good bush carpenter and handy man.

Reg. No. 6659 Const DEPO.

DEPO is a Sepik native who was a pre war member of the force. He was formerly in the WANTOAT detachment and his work on patrol was very good.

Reg. No. 6791, Const TIMENENGUP.

TIMENENGUP is a Sepik native who, like DEPO, was a pre war member of the force and was also stationed at WANTOAT before coming to KALAPIT. He is extremely cheerful and willing, and performed well on this patrol.

*M. B. Orken.*

(M. B. ORKEN.) P.O.  
O.I.C. KALAPIT.

DS. 30-9-44.

Superintendent of Police,  
PORT MORESBY.

The above extract is forwarded for your information,

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

36/9/47

DS.30-1-5/55. (15)

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

17th March, 1950.



The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIAPIT NO. 4 of 49/50.

Forwarded herewith please find Patrol Report  
Kaiapit No. 4 of 49/50 by Mr. Patrol Officer, M. J. Crken.

Attached please find a copy of DS.30-1-5/54  
from Mr. A.D.O. White with whose comments and observations  
contained therein I fully concur.

A copy of Lae memo DS.1-2-12/17 of the 16th  
February, 1950 is also attached for your information.

*F. A. Bensted*  
.....  
( F. A. BENSTED )  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Enc. 3.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEWGUINEA.

14

DS.1-2-12/17.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

16th February, 1950.

COPY.

District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
LAE.

MURDERS AT NUMUGU VILLAGE.

REX V MAUWANI AND OTHERS.

As requested, I set forth below my suggestions on the punishment to be meted out to those natives, convicted and sentenced to Death at the recent sittings of the Supreme Court, holden at WAU for the mass murder of six natives in December, 1949 at NUMUGU village on the UFIM RIVER in the MAPKHAM RIVER headwaters in the District of MOROBE.

Those convicted and against whom the sentence of Death was recorded are as below:-

			DISTRICT OF
1.	MAUWANI	of MAUBANGIN VILLAGE	MADANG.
2.	GANDOAN	" " " "	" "
3.	GWAIJIM	" " " "	" "
4.	MORO	" " " "	" "
5.	INEIBI	" " " "	" "
6.	MOBOX	" " " "	" "
7.	PAP	BURIN AREA	" "
8.	TUMU	" " " "	" "

Bearing in mind that all have already been convicted and sentenced to Death, I feel that, although not opposed to Capital punishment where it is merited, the Death sentence should not be carried out in this case. This mainly for the reason that these natives are essentially primitive, though not wholly so, having had a limited amount of contact with what may be termed "ALIEN IDEAS", and it is well known that the relatively progressive peoples have evolved their culture through contact with ALIEN IDEAS.

Though some of the convicted natives may be termed old by both our own and native standards, I feel that, whilst not equally culpable, each should at least receive not less than a basic minimum period of ~~taxis~~ detention.

This basic imprisonment, I consider, should be a period of seven years. I state seven so that, if any portion of the sentence be remitted for good behaviour or any other reason, all will spend at least five years in close contact with ourselves, this being the minimum period of time that I consider would be necessary for them to assimilate sufficient knowledge of our own and other native peoples' ways and to realize that contact with European and other native peoples does not necessarily bring forth diseases and/or death and again to realize that, if death dealing diseases be prevalent, we do have all manner of things and means at our disposal to combat such diseases; a set of circumstances greatly at variance with their own.

I mention this because what appeared to be introduced disease was basically the cause of the mass murders. (About Christmas 1947, a Lutheran Mission Conference was held at Kaiapit Lutheran Mission Station and high mountain natives attended, in company with a Lutheran Mission native teacher, MAUWANI, (who, with his now deceased brother and sister-in-law, was himself in this party), later blamed the NUMUGU people for introducing the disease from which he believed his two relatives died. Vide Deposition of MAUWANI in the Coroners Court holden at LAE on the 28th October, 1949).

In the light of the foregoing, it is recommended that these people should be sent to various government stations where there would be no possibility of their escape to their home groups. In this regard, it is suggested that they be sent to a station like KAVIENG where they could observe the workings of the machinery of Administration to a degree that would not be possible in large towns like Lae and Rabaul. It is further suggested that the convicted party should be divided between government stations within the territory (Morobe and Madang District excluded as explained earlier), where, in time, they would have a much more complete picture of the territory than if they all remained on the one station.

Thus then, may they eventually return to their village, more knowledgeable men, better citizens and a force opposed to internecine strife. If these natives returned to their villages in the fairly near future, after having been taken into custody for these murders, it might well indicate to them and to the people of the area that the Administration did not take a serious view of raids and murders, with increasingly serious consequences.

As to the separate sentences to be imposed upon individuals, these have been prepared upon the basis of observed fact that the contacts and influences of civilization, as we know it, have been sufficiently marked upon the ~~XXXXX~~ area fully to warrant the minimum punishment, in this case being set at not less than seven years.

MAUWANI.

Perhaps 45 years of age and a man of influence, was the instigator. He is viewed in the area as the man responsible. To indicate that we recognize this, a sentence of 12 years imprisonment is recommended. MAUWANI assisted in the killing of the Luluai WUNGUMA and the male adult NANGAIYAN.

GANDOAN.

Perhaps 35 years of age, assisted in the killing of DABI, the wife of the Luluai and the male adult NANGAIYAN. A sentence of 11 years imprisonment is recommended.

PAP.

Perhaps 40 years old. Was in the group which took direct part in the seeking out and killing although, from his own deposition, he displayed considerable reluctance. A sentence of 8 years is recommended.

GWAIJIM.

MOBOK.

INEIBI.

MORO.

50 years.  
20 years.  
28 years.  
24 years. The depositions indicate that these people took no part in the actual killings. They were in the surrounding line. Their purpose, it would appear, was to kill persons escaping from the main killing group.

The inference remains that they would have killed had opportunity presented itself in the form of an escaping adult of NUMUGU. They perhaps blocked the way of escape of Luluai WUNGUMA when he attempted to lead the attackers away from his two small children whom he had attempted to save by throwing into the grass even though himself twice wounded at the time.

The young men are in this group. The main burden of guilt appears to be with the aged. A sentence of seven years imprisonment is recommended in the case of each of the latter four.

When these people are in custody their health will require great consideration, but, as with the natives of the Central Highlands moving to all parts of the territory today, I feel that adequate arrangements

(12)

could easily be made for their continued good health.

Furthermore, although the village of NUMUGU, where the murders took place, is approximately one mile south of the northern boundary of the District of Morobe, the area from whence the attackers came is well within the District of Madang, and I would suggest that the District Officer of the Madang District consider having the Saidor Hinterland patrolled, including not only the area from whence the attackers came but the whole of that little patrolled Central Finist-erre Range area. Attending only to the villages of the murderers would appear to be attending only to the fringes of the trouble.

These undertakings could be facilitated by using either the UMPU or CUSAP airstrips, preferably the latter, as bases for initial supply and onward movement. Air drops of supplies would also be of assistance.

Signed

D. P. SHEEKEY.

.....  
PATROL OFFICER.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEWGUINEA.

11

DS. 30-1-5/54.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

7th March, 1950.

The District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
LAE.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT NO.4 of 1949/50.

Opportunity has been taken to discuss this Report and Patrol fully with Mr. Patrol Officer, Orken.

The Patrol had two main objectives (a) the return home and the reintegration within their groups of the witnesses and interpreters who appeared at the hearing by the Supreme Court of the NUMUGU Murders Case, and (b) the routine Census and War Damage coverage of the somewhat primitive Markham Headwaters Sub-Division.

The Report which is an excellent one, indicates that the Patrol which ~~was~~ covered rugged mountain terrain, was conducted in the patient, sympathetic manner necessary to the groups after their recent disturbing experiences.

I concur in Mr. Orken's conclusion on the SAMURA-NUMUGU area. It will be recalled that the attackers did not come from groups within this area, but from other groups situated well inside the Madang District. This aspect was covered in Lae Memo DS.1-2-12/17 of the 16th February, 1950.

The rehabilitation period of six months suggested by Mr. Orken is considered to be sound as three major patrols have operated in the area recently and a settling-in period should be allowed, after which a patrol conducted in the same sympathetic manner might well effect valuable consolidation.

The recommendation that the native HIOB should not return to the area is supported. This native was carefully interrogated by Mr. Sheekey, Patrol Officer, and myself with a view to eliciting the true facts of his statements and a poor opinion of his reliability was formed.

It is suggested that the District Officer approach the Reverend John Kuder, Superintendent of the Lutheran Mission, at Lae and seek his co-operation in ensuring that HIOB will not again be employed on Ufin River Headwaters or in similar primitive areas.

The Patrol to consolidate the SAMURA-NUMUGU area should also again visit the Markham Headwaters villages, and by arrangement with the Department of Public Health, be accompanied by a Medical Assistant. The chief danger in such an area from the point of view of health is the appearance of the swiftly striking epidemic which carries off a large number of the people before word of it can reach the nearest Administration Post, and help be organized.

In this regard the final paragraph under the heading "Health and Medical" is most pertinent and the Officer in Charge Kaiapit Patrol Post has been instructed to endeavour, in close co-operation with Mr. G. Hartley, Medical Assistant at Kaiapit, to obtain men from the area suitable for training as Native Medical Assistants and Native Hygiene Assistants at the Native Medical Training School, Malahang.

In relation to the two groups HINGGIA and GUSAP, it is advised that HINGGIA has generally been considered to be a Madang District

group and GUSAP is a Madang District group. Mr. Orken's description of HINGGIA's present location places it just within the Morobe District. GUSAP is on the Madang District fall of the watershed forming the boundary at that point. Both groups tend to move their locations at intervals. The present tendency is voluntarily to move closer to the YANKOWAN Lutheran Church and school centre. Possibly the next patrol will find GUSAP established on the Morobe District fall of the divide.

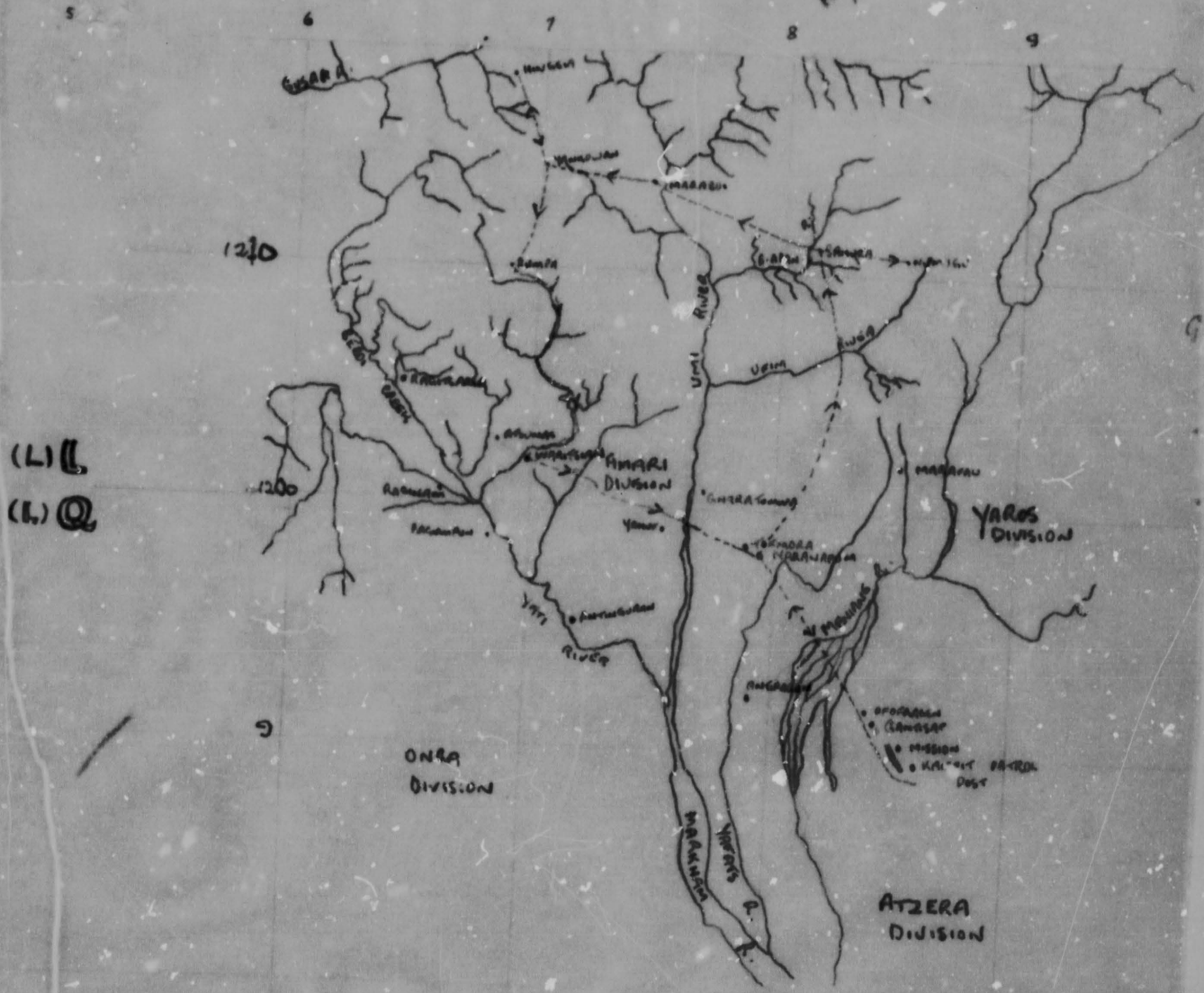
In the light of the recent unfortunate events in the SAMURA-NUMUGU area it is felt that Mr. Orken chose wisely in deciding to visit the GUSAP group. The Officer in Charge Kaiapit Patrol Post will be instructed, to visit both HINGGIA and GUSAP during the next patrol of the area and to report upon the then locations and circumstances of both groups.

Mr. Orken is to be commended on his concise and thoughtful Report.

*John Preston White*

( JOHN PRESTON WHITE ).  
ACMG. ASSISTANT DISTRICT OFFICER.

KAIAPIT. P.R. No 4 of 49/50



ROUTE TAKEN

Scale. 4 mls to 1 inch. Trace from MARKHAM 147 to 1



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Merche) Report No. 5 of 49/50

Patrol Conducted by J. P. Sinclair C.P.O.

Area Patrolled Village between Hongat village & Nantsat

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... airfield

Natives.....

Duration—From 27/3/50 to 27/4/50

Number of Days 27

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census routine administration  
payment of war damage compensation.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS.  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

12

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT  
24-4-50

Assistant District Officer,  
LAE

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT NO. 5 OF 49/50

Report of a patrol to the Lower Leron Division of the  
Kaiapit Sub-District.

Officer conducting the patrol:- J.P. Sinclair, Cadet Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled:- Villages and country between WONGAT Village, Lower  
Leron, and the WANTOAT Airfield.

Objects of patrol:- Compilation of Census and issue of new Village  
Books - recording of War Damage Claims - General Administration.

Duration:- 27 days:- from 27th. March to 22nd. April, 1950, inclusive.

<u>Personnel Accompanying:-</u>	Reg. No.	5324B	Const.	KAUAT
	"	"	"	GRIMBAGUN
	"	"	"	PENI
	"	"	"	DEPO
	"	"	"	TINEGUP
	"	"	"	KWAIANDELEN

N.M.O. MADSIADS of SANGAN Village  
N.H.O. ARIS " " "

TUKWAP Interpreters 10 Carriers.  
MARIN

INTRODUCTION:-

The area covered by this patrol may for convenience  
be called the LOWER LERON DIVISION.

The old Village Books encountered were, for the most  
part, issued by Mr. Patrol Officer VIAL in 1936. This was the date of  
the first census. Other officers who followed on after Mr. Vial include  
Patrol Officers MILLIGAN and McLEOD in 1937, McPHEE in 1938, CHALMBERS  
in 1939 and HARRIS in 1940. Mr. Patrol Officer SHEARD and Capt. IRELAND  
of ANGAU between them patrolled many of the villages in 1945. Certain  
villages, namely TAPENDONGGEN, KAMAN, SASANG, PIWIN, WALAKUYA,  
KANDUMIN and WAAK were last patrolled by Mr. Harris in 1940. The fore-  
going information was obtained from the old Village Books and, of course,  
may not be entirely complete.

The country traversed was rough and broken, and  
travelling was difficult.

PATROL DIARY:-

Monday 27th. March:- Left Kaiapit Patrol Post 9.45 - arrived 12.30.  
SUMANGORAM. Road in bad condition, mainly owing  
to recent rains. Village of TA-AP has at last  
moved down to a new, healthy site near SUMANGORAM.  
Camped.

Tuesday 28th:- Left 8.45 for WONGAT - arrived 12.00 noon. Road  
in bad order. Rest-houses very good. Village  
lined 1.50 for census - continued until 4.20 when  
heavy rains necessated postponing until tomorrow.

Wednesday 29th:-

Village lined again 7.00. A Village Council elected, and the nature of their appointments explained to them. Inspected; a clean, tidy village with good latrines. V.O's helpful. Patrol gear halved - bulk stores on to PAPUAI via SUKURUM - myself, food, gear for 1 week across LERON RIVER to NARIAWANG. Left for this village 10.15 - arrived Leron River 11.25. Difficult crossing, over by 12.15. Walked for two hours up bed of GURAM RIVER to village NARIAWANG. Talked to gathering of officials from nearby villages. Camped. Rainy night.

Thursday 30th:-

Rain until 8.30 - left 9.00 for NARUNKUN, following a ridge up to the village. Lined and census taken. Inspected - 4 new latrines to be built. 4 N.A.B.'s given by MADSIADS and ARIS. Village Council elected. Back NARIAWANG 12.30. This village lined 2.00, inspected and Village Council elected. 12 N.A.B.'s given - 3 latrines to be built. Through 5.50. Camped.

Friday 31st:-

Left 8.00 for SIRASIRA. Hard climb up a ridge and then down to village - arrived 10.30. Officials from SOM and PAPUAI waiting - questioned regarding best roads to follow, food supplies etc. Village lined and inspected. Great difficulty with names. Village Council elected - 17 N.A.B.'s. To construct 3 new latrines. Dirty village with poor V.O.'s. Finished 4.30. 8 sick sent into TSUIA Hospital. A rainy night. Camped.

Saturday 1st:-

Left for SOM 8.30. Arrived No.1 SOM 9.40 Inspected; very dirty, and to be cleaned. Left 11.00, arriving No.2 SOM 11.25. Same remarks as for above. Five minutes to No.3 SOM, where the people were later lined. New book issued, Village Council elected, and 16 NAB's given - 6 sick to Tsuia. Remainder of day spent in supervising the cleaning of village, filling in old latrines and indicating sites for new ones. Camped. Rainy night.

Sunday 2nd:-

Observed - in ermittant rain. Fine night.

Monday 3rd:-

Fine morning. Left 8.00 for PAPUAI, arriving 11.00. Mixed walking over a bad road. SISUAI, hamlet of SOM, visited en route. Filthly - no latrines - 4 to be built. Stores despatched here in charge Const. GRIMBAGUN blocked at SUKURUM by flooded Leron. The local natives unable to cross river. The small permanent line of Markham carriers managed to bring the gear over. GRIMBAGUN bruised his knee badly, so left behind with small portion of gear to await me at SUKURUM when Leron subsides. PAPUAI censused and inspected. Village Council elected, 7 N.A.B.'s given - 5 sick to Tsuia. Camped. Rainy night.

Tuesday 4th:-

Left 9.15 for SASENG. Usual road flooded, so broke bush for 1½ hours to a point above flooded section. Finally arrived 11.40. SASENG and SIKINSUAN lined and new books issued. Great confusion with names. 10 N.A.B.'s, 5 to Tsuia. Very large numbers of deaths here - 2 deaths whilst patrol was in village. The two villages mean to combine - a good move. Large numbers of young, single men and women - urged to marry as birthrate is dangerously low. Rainy night.

Wednesday 5th:-

Departed 8.15. Arrived ASINDAN 10.10 after hard climb on slippery track. Clean, bamboo village with good water and food. 4 latrines to be built. Two pidgin speakers in village, but neither up to T.T.

standard. Excellent rest-house and police barracks. Lined and inspected. Great trouble with names. 12 N.A.B.'s given. Food, health generally, good. Camped. Rainy night.

Thursday 6th:- Left 8.30 for BUNGAM. Road out of commission, so broad bush for most of the way. Exceptionally hard going. Arrived 1.00, but patrol gear did not arrive until 2.10. No rest-houses, latrines or cemeteries. Rain from 2.30. Lined village and attempted to make out new book. Great confusion - at 4.30 job half-done. Camped under two old tent-flies in very heavy rain. Rumours of unrest at the coming of the patrol in the DONAN - WALAKUYA area.

Friday 7th:- Village lined again. New book finally issued and sites for latrines, cemeteries and burial pits for refuse marked out. 6 N.A.B.'s - 2 to Tsuia. Left for DONAN 9.45, arriving 11.00. DONAN a clean little village on a ridge-top. A rest-house and barracks of sorts. Usual great trouble experienced with names. Large influx of population from GAPMORBI. 2½ hours spent on this small census. 7 N.A.B.'s given. 4 latrines and a cemetery to be built. Light rain P.M. Camped.

Saturday 8th:- Five minutes to TAPENDONGGEN. To construct latrines and cemetery. No pidgin-speakers here, so no Tultul will be recommended. Heavy fog and fine rain this A.M. 7 N.A.B.'s given, and moved on 11.5 to KAMEN, arriving 12.00. Very poor road. Village lined, inspected; no latrines here - to build 10, plus a cemetery. 3 pidgin-speakers. Camped. Rainy night.

Sunday 9th:- Very heavy fog, and fine cold rain. Left 9.30 for PIWIN and SASANG. Have combined into one village since last census in 1940. Arrived 10.20. Primitive people, ill at ease in the presence of the patrol. Dirty bamboo village, to be kept in a clean state. No latrines or burial-place - these to be provided. People warned against burying people in the houses. Finished 3.00. To WALUKUYA 3.35, over slippery track. Fine cold rain for most of the day. Camped.

Monday 10th:- Village lined and inspected. The sole pidgin-speaker here to be recommended as T.T. Poor physical types. No latrines or cemetery - to build 12 of former and 1 of latter. Roads to be maintained. 16 N.A.B.'s - general health very good. Considering that it's 10 years since last D.D.S. visit, a fair effort and people appeared to be anxious to please. Camped. Rainy night.

Tuesday 11th:- Fine morning. Left 8.5 for KANDUMIN. Upon arrival here it was found that all of the people had gone to EWOK and were awaiting the patrol there. On to EWOK - the BOM River in flood but reasonably easy to cross. Arrived 10.55. Lined KANDUMIN P.M. They were told that in future they should await patrols in their village. 9 N.A.B.'s given. Two pidgin-speakers; none suitable as T.T. EWOK lined and new book issued. 16 N.A.B.'s given. Rest-house and barracks good. SIO Mission teachers in this village have a great amount of influence. Camped. Fine night.

Wednesday 12th:- Rain, clearing 9.45. To NWAPSEIUK, arriving 10.10. Village lined and inspected. Very dirty, and no latrines. This village means to combine with EWOK very shortly. A good idea, as the villages are only 10 minutes from each other and have both lost many people in dysentery epidemics. 3 N.A.B.'s given - back to EWOK in light rain that soon developed into a downpour. Census figures, notes map worked on P.M. Camped.

Thursday 13th:- Fine morning. To WAAK 8.00 on a fair road, arriving 8.30. KIKIEWA natives also lined waiting at WAAK, and as food and time short lined them and took census. A total of 10 N.A.B.'s 4 latrines to be built. Left for GAPMORBI 11.10, arriving

1.00 after a stiff climb. GAPMORBI and DAMUNDAGGA have combined because of the exceedingly heavy death-rate over the last five years. They are situated very close together, and the move is a good one. New book issued and villages inspected. A SIO Mission-teacher has just moved into the area. The rest-houses to be repaired, latrines and cemetery to be provided. Luluai MUNZAM a particularly good man. Finished here 6.10. The KAWONDAGA people also awaiting the patrol here. It seems to have been the custom to line all of the villages at GAPMORBI. In view of shortage of food, will line them here tomorrow but will instruct them to wait future patrols in the village. A rainy night. Camped.

Friday 14th: - KAWONDAGA lined - terrific deathrate from 1945 dysentery epidemic. Only 15 adult males left in the village. They plan to combine with BUNGAM, across the BOM Valley. All are enthusiastic re. the proposed move, and it would be an excellent one. Village Officials enthusiasts. 5 N.A.B.'s given - to complete move away from unhealthy present village site as soon as possible. 11.10 to DAWONZIT, arriving 11.35. Has combined with near neighbour KWOWORAM for same reasons as other local villages. To build latrines and cemetery. 13 N.A.B.'s given; general health very good. New book issued, covering both villages. 2.00 to BUMBUM, arriving 2.30 in light rain. There are many small villages in this area expecting a visit, but as Mr. P.O. SHEEKEY visited them from Wantoat in 1949 shall pass on to other villages. SIO Mission stronghold. Camped. Rainy night.

Saturday 15th: - Rain, clearing 8.10. BUMBUM and YANGGAIAGE combined in one new book. No trouble with names, mainly owing to last years patrol. No native willing to train as sorely-needed M.T.T. at Tsuia. 17 N.A.B.'s given, and village inspected. Hygiene very good, as also the cemetery. Left 12.40 for WANTOAT Airfield, arriving 2.50 after trouble in crossing the IKUAP RIVER. Village officials from surrounding villages awaiting the patrol at Wantoat. Position regarding present patrol explained to them. At 4.00 a general meeting of Village Officials addressed re the condition of the Airfield and the necessity of keeping the village pigs from tearing up the surface of the drome. A working-party from various villages arranged for Monday. Camped.

Sunday 16th: - Observed. Officials from villages as far away as WANTOAT village arrived at intervals during the day. All given presents of as much tobacco and salt as limited supplies allowed. Camped. Light rain.

Monday 17th: - By 8.30 approx. 300 natives turned up for work. The day spent in thoroughly cutting airfield, filling in pig-holes and cleaning clearings. O.I.C.'s house repaired, and new thatching put on the roofs of all buildings. Of the stores left here by Mr. A.D.O. Ewing, only 3 cases of meat, 1 case of Animal Fat still fit for consumption. 3 sacks of rice, full of weevils, were well-washed and issued to the natives cutting the field, together with a case of meat. Well-received and promptly eaten. One case meat taken for the use of the patrol, and the other left in the store with the A/Fat. Natives worked willingly and well, and the issue of the partially-spoiled stores appreciated by them. Camped.

Tuesday 18th: - Left 8.30 for GUSIPARAN, via DORL, BURAN, GINONGA and hamlets. 1/2 hour spent at GINONGA. Arrived GUSIPARAN 2.00. Road in patchy condition. Fine clear day. Talked with V.O.'s from nearby villages on matters of general interest. GUSIPARAN lined with UWANGEN 4.00, and new book issued to cover both villages, as they have combined. Only 10 minutes



apart, and the move is a good one. Great loss of life from dysentery epidemics. 6 new latrines 10 feet deep to be constructed. 12 N.A.B.'s given, food plentiful and the Tultul a particularly good man. Work finished 7.5 A Village Council elected, and one native GWENGOMA to Tsuia for training as M.T.T. Camped.

Wednesday 19th:-

Left 8.20 for MUMBANTAGAN, arriving 9.5. Village lined inspected and new book issued. Very good officials, and no trouble with the names. 4 N.A.B.'s given. Left 10.45 arriving GUPASSA 12.00. Road fair, with some very bad patches. Lined and new book issued. Everything in this village very good. 10 N.A.B.'s given - latrines really good. WAROM lined - another good line, and very little trouble experienced. 7 N.A.B.'s given - general health good. To maintain roads. Left for SUKURUM 4.15, arriving 5.30. Large gathering of natives awaiting patrol, and big quantities of native foods. Const. GRIMBAGUN here, and all gear left at PAPUAI. Camped.

Thursday 20th:-

Fine morning - SUKURUM and MAIYANGA combined and given one new book. Latter village reduced by deaths and migrations to only 49. Clean village, with good latrines. Village Council elected - duties explained to them. 13 N.B.A.'s given - to clean and repair rest-house. Mission teacher of great assistance. The SUKURUM group village officials, with representatives from many of the villages visited during the course of this patrol, approached me with the request that a Paramount Luluai be appointed for the Lower Leron - his area to extend as far as the Wantoat villages. Present Tultul of SUKURUM, KATOK, is their candidate. Separate report will be submitted re this reasonable and seasonable request. DUMLINAN - 5 minutes from SUKURUM - lined P.M. Dirty - place cleaned under supervision. 2 latrines to be built. 6 N.A.B.'s given. Village Council elected and my customary talk delivered. Light rain. Camped.

Friday 21st:-

Left 8.30 for GABAKIAP, arriving 9.20. Road follows ridge. Lined and new book issued - 6 N.A.B.'s given. No complaints - good village and line. Left 10.30 for WONGAT, arriving 2.15. Very tough walk, mainly climbing with some river-bed travel. Left 3.20 for SUMANGORAM in light rain, arriving 5.30. Camped.

Saturday 22nd:-

Left for KAIAPIT PATROL POST 8.00, arriving 10.40. Road in fair order only.

END OF PATROL DIARY

apart, and the move is a good one. Great loss of life from dysentery epidemics. 6 new latrines 10 feet deep to be constructed. 12 N.A.B.'s given, food plentiful and the Tultul a particularly good man. Work finished 7.5 A Village Council elected, and one native GWENGOMA to Tsuia for training as M.T.T. Camped.

Wednesday 19th:-

Left 8.20 for MUMBANTAGAN, arriving 9.5. Village lined inspected and new book issued. Very good officials, and no trouble with the names. 4 N.A.B.'s given. Left 10.45 arriving GUPASSA 12.00. Road fair, with some very bad patches. Lined and new book issued. Everything in this village very good. 10 N.A.B.'s given - latrines really good. WAROM lined - another good line, and very little trouble experienced. 7 N.A.B.'s given - general health good. To maintain roads. Left for SUKURUM 4.15, arriving 5.30. Large gathering of natives awaiting patrol, and big quantities of native foods. Const. GRIMBAGUN here, and all gear left at PAPUAI. Camped.

Thursday 20th:-

Fine morning - SUKURUM and MAIYANGA combined and given one new book. Latter village reduced by deaths and migrations to only 49. Clean village, with good latrines. Village Council elected - duties explained to them. 13 N.B.A.'s given - to clean and repair rest-house. Mission teacher of great assistance. The SUKURUM group village officials, with representatives from many of the villages visited during the course of this patrol, approached me with the request that a Paramount Luluai be appointed for the Lower Leron - his area to extend as far as the Wantoat villages. Present Tultul of SUKURUM, KATOK, is their candidate. Separate report will be submitted re this reasonable and seasonable request. DUMLINAN - 5 minutes from SUKURUM - lined P.M. Dirty - place cleaned under supervision. 2 latrines to be built. 6 N.A.B.'s given. Village Council elected and my customary talk delivered. Light rain. Camped.

Friday 21st:-

Left 8.30 for GABAKIAP, arriving 9.20. Road follows ridge. Lined and new book issued - 6 N.A.B.'s given. No complaints - good village and line. Left 10.30 for WONGAT, arriving 2.15. Very tough walk, mainly climbing with some river-bed travel. Left 3.20 for SUMANGORAM in light rain, arriving 5.30. Camped.

Saturday 22nd:-

Left for KAIAPIT PATROL POST 8.00, arriving 10.40. Road in fair order only.

END OF PATROL DIARY

OBSERVATIONS:NATIVE AFFAIRS:-

Throughout the course of the patrol relations with the natives were trouble-free and friendly, and rumours that the DONAN-WALUKUYA people resented the coming of the patrol were unfounded. The one exception to this statement occurred at DONAN, where a native SAUM, who objected to lining for the census, attacked Native Constables PENI and TINEGUP with axe and knife. He fled into the bush before he could be stayed. The two weapons in question were confiscated and brought back to the station. No other action was taken, in view of the fact that this area has been badly neglected. The two police were not injured.

Mr. Patrol Officer Sheard made a flying visit to PIWIN in 1945 in order to apprehend the murderers of the Luluai, PAGAN. The three men concerned, SINEWA, DIROWAN and DEMAN fled into the bush and were not apprehended. The eye-witness to the murder was the wife of the Luluai, UPUM. This information was gained from the old Village Book. This affair was investigated whilst the writer was in the village. Native SINEWA is still at PIWIN, but the other two are supposed to be working at BULOLO. As SINEWA took only a very minor part in the murder, and as the eye-witness seemed most unwilling to testify, they were left in the village. There appeared to be no bitterness about this murder amongst the people. It is respectfully submitted that this affair be forgotten, in view of the above facts and the neglect of the area over the past ten years.

The natives are usually of slight physique and would weigh on the average about 10-15 lbs. less than the average Markham native. In the more remote villages very few natives speak or understand Pidgin, and the M.F.T. of GUPASSA, FUKWAP, was of great assistance as interpreter. This man was born at GUSIPARAN and knows two of the three dialects spoken in the area. Different dialects are spoken in the WONGAT-SUKURUM area, the BUNGAM-DONAN-WALUKUYA area and the remainder of the villages.

Village Councillors were elected by the peoples of the villages as far as PAPUAI. In all cases the selected men seemed to be willing to undertake the job. The nature of their appointments was carefully explained to them, and it will be very interesting to see whether or not they are successful in raising the standards of their respective villages. Villages from PAPUAI onwards are not yet ready for the introduction of such refinements as Councils. Little or no interest was expressed when the idea of Councils was mentioned, and no attempt was made to appoint men as Councillors in such villages.

The appointments of Lulusis and Tultuls, wherever the men available were of a sufficient standard, will be appointed recommended. Because of the fact that many officials died during the epidemics of dysentery, a number of villages were without officials.

Although the area is not easily accessible, quite a number of natives are away working as indentured labourers, mainly in LAE. When these men return from their periods of indenture, some at least should be suitable for appointment as Tultuls.

The airfield and station at WANTCAT was found to be in fair condition, although a good deal of damage done by pigs was evident. During the time spent here - 2½ days - Village Officials from some twenty of the Wantcat villages visited the station. A talk on general administrative matters, including the constant necessity for maintaining roads and bridges and especially the need for keeping pigs off the airfield, was given to them, and issues of salt and tobacco made. All officials were most anxious to know whether the station will be re-opened. Position explained to them. On Monday 17th. much work was done on the airfield and station buildings. Pig holes were filled in, the grass cut, fresh thatching applied to roofs of buildings and repairs done to walls, doors etc. An issue of partially-spoiled rice and a case of meat was made to the natives who turned up for work, out of the stores left at Wantcat by Mr. A.D.O. Ewing. One case of meat and one of Animal Fat remain in the Wantcat store. The opportunity of giving N.A.B. injections and dressing

tropical ulcers, yaws etc., was also taken. An Aitape native, SAMURI, long resident in GWEMBUNGWOK, was of great assistance during the time spent here.

From isolated reports over the last few months of general conditions in the Lower Leron, the writer gained the impression that a good deal of native food would be available for a patrol, and so little in the way of bulk stores was taken. Almost all villages were most cooperative in the matter of supplying food. Salt is the most acceptable payment for food and services in the area. No hardships resulted, from the purchase of foods by the patrol, to the inhabitants, as at this time of the year their gardens are productive.

Also, because of the reported high number of deaths in the area in the last few years, it was deemed advisable to recruit a small number of carriers from Markham villages. Ten men in all were obtained, for the most part from SUMANGORAM and BOGABUANG. The work of these men throughout the patrol was very good. Upon several occasions when no carriers were available from villages they made two or three trips to bring up the patrol gear. Valley men are very useful when there are rivers to be crossed. The natives of many of the Leron villages appear to object to their women-folk carrying cargo, and future patrols operating in the area might well provide at least the nucleus of a carrier-line, as able-bodied men are often very few.

#### NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:-

The main staples of the people are taro, yams and kaukau, in that order. Bananas do not appear to thrive in these higher altitudes, and of course no coconut palms are to be found. A wider variety of green vegetables are grown than is the case in the valley. These include the native spinach known as ABIKA; a variety of blue-black bean, growing in a very large pod and apparently a very nourishing and valuable food; ordinary cabbages, tomatoes and onions and one or two unfamiliar types. English potatoes are grown in some quantities in the Wantoat area. All of these last named foods appear to be used only as occasional changes of the main starch diet. Climatic conditions favour the growth of most foods, and the varieties met with were of a good standard.

Livestock is in short supply. Few fowls are kept, and pigs are not plentiful. Meat is not often on the bill of fare and is more of a luxury here than in the valley.

#### MISSIONS AND EDUCATION:-

The dividing-line between the territories of the YABIM teaching Lutheran Mission as controlled by the Rev. K. Holzknacht from his mission-station at Kalapit and the KOTTE speaking mission controlled from SIO runs roughly from WANTOAT through DOREM, GINONGA, GUSIPARAN, GUPASSA, SUKURUM and WONGAT. Villages in the Lutheran Mission area are thus only the fringe villages of the Lower Leron. Whilst other villages visited are nominally in the sphere of influence of SIO, in practice mission representatives are located only in the WANTOAT-BUMBUM region, with teachers also at EWOK and, only recently, at WALUKUYA.

The Lutheran Mission teaches YABIM, ARITHMETIC and religious subjects as its main curriculum. The SIO Mission uses KOTTE in its services but PIDGIN ENGLISH in the schools. Few schools are located in the SIO area, however.

Natives informed the writer that whilst the patrol was working up towards Wantoat the Rev. Holzknacht in company with another missionary flew in to the Wantoat Airfield and spent two days there, in talking with his local mission teachers. At the time of writing Rev. Holzknacht is again visiting this territory.

It is understood from Rev. Holzknacht that elementary English and handicrafts are to be introduced into the curriculum of his village schools. This is most earnestly to be desired; to the outside observer it would appear that a great deal of emphasis is at present laid upon the teaching of the not-popular YABIM, and such diversions as hymn-singing.

Little information was gained as to the curriculum of the SIO schools. It is understood, however, from conversations with the teachers that the bulk of the instruction given uses pidgin. This is a pleasing feature. Little can be done, in the writer's opinion, for these people until more of them can speak and understand the lingua franca of the Territory.

#### ROADS AND BRIDGES:-

Throughout the period spent in the region, much rain was encountered. Usually this falls during the late afternoon and night, but on occasions rain was encountered during most of the day. As a result all streams were flooded and roads rendered difficult to travel over.

Bridges are not permanent types; they usually consist of a bundle of saplings thrown across the stream. When heavy rain falls, the narrow, swift rivers are quickly flooded and bridges are swept away.

Villages from WONGAT through to GUSIPARAN have been supplied with picks and shovels over the past few months and these should be sufficient to ensure reasonable road conditions for at least part of the route.

All villages were urged to maintain roads and bridges and the next patrol into the Leron should find them in fair order.

#### VILLAGES:-

Conditions in villages generally were most unsatisfactory, and must show improvement. The view was taken during this patrol that because of the neglect of the area by D.D.S. & N.A. and the Dept. of Public Health over the past five years village conditions as encountered were more or less to be expected; however, all villagers were warned of what is expected of them and future patrols should ensure that latrines are maintained and rubbish properly disposed of.

Bamboo is the main building material in most villages, and is also used for the cooking of food, storage of water and small valuables.

Because of the large numbers of deaths over recent years many of the smaller villages have combined and were issued with one book to cover both. There is a tendency amongst these mountain people to break away from the parent village and live in family groups scattered over a wide area. If only because of the difficulty of visiting the dwellings of individual families to check on living conditions, such a tendency is considered by the writer to be against efficient administration of the area. There is a far greater chance of ensuring that latrines are used and dwelling-places kept clean if the people are collected into an ordered village, however small.

The existing Village Officials are in most cases doing quite a satisfactory job. As before-mentioned, new appointments will be later recommended wherever the available men were of a sufficient standard.

The request for a Paramount Luluai is a reasonable one, in the writer's opinion. It is true that a Paramount Luluai appointed from the WONGAT-SUKURUM part of the region may not have much influence with the DONAN-WALUKUYA people. However, the former village group is large enough to warrant a separate Paramount, should it be decided that such a Paramount Luluai have no authority past ASINDAN or BUNGAM.

#### CENSUS:-

Figures are attached and no attempt will be made to dissect them. Obvious facts immediately noticeable are the large numbers of deaths, and the relatively small numbers of births.

Because of the absence of records it was not possible to check on the infant-mortality rate, or the numbers of females who died during childbirth. It would appear that the "hidden" infant-mortality rate is fairly high.

(4)

The following figures show the present population of villages visited as compared with the population at the time of the last census:-

<u>PRESENT POPULATION</u> (1950)	<u>POPULATION AS AT DATE</u> <u>OF LAST CENSUS</u>
<u>Village- Population</u>	<u>Date - Population</u>
WONGAT	152
NARUNKUN	110
NARILAWAN	173
SIRASIRA	91
SOM	134
PAPUAI	60
SIKINSUAN	83
SASENG	52
ASINDAN	127
BUNGAM	46
DOJAN	86
TAPENDONGGEN	86
KAMAN	189
PIWIN	49
SASANG	138
WALUKUYA	271
KANDUMIN	83
EWOK	94
NWAPSELUK	44
WAAK	67
KIKLEWA	63
DUMANDAGGA and GAPMOREI	123
KAWONDAGGA	58
DAWONZIT and KWOWORAM	196
BUMBUM	185
GUSIFARAN and HUWANGON	132
MUMBANTAGAN	78
GUPASSA	94
WARCM	73
SUKURUM and MAYYANGA	168
DUMLIAN	85
GABAKLAP	79
TOTALS	3388
	2083

These figures are included here to give a quick idea of the great loss of life, due mainly to epidemics of dysentery and influenza. The most severe losses were in the DUMANDAGGA-KWOWORAM area.

In the section of this report headed "Medical, Health and Hygiene" a suggested method of helping to lower the deathrate from sickness is made.

#### WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION:-

Only FOUR War Damage Claims were found to be outstanding in the area, and these will be forwarded when typed.

#### GENERAL:-

I earnestly consider that Patrol Post, WANTOAT should be re-opened as soon as the staff position will permit. The present areas controlled from Patrol Post KALAPIT are too much for a single patrolling officer to handle and conscientiously.

Part from the present size of the Kalapia Sub-District is the fact that WANTOAT is the logical administrative centre for the Lower and Upper Kalapia. It is, I think, significant that the villages closer to

WANTOAT were found to be better in every way than the backward, primitive DONAN-WALUKUYA group. As yet, station buildings and the airfield are in good order.

The staff position, it is realised, may make it impossible for the Post to be re-opened in the near future. It is, however, respectfully urged that the Post be opened as soon as possible. The presence of A.F.O. Ewing and P.O. Sheekey created a good impression and much interest in the Government, and it would be a pity if their work was not followed up.

*Almela*  
(J.P. Sinclair) Cadet  
O.I.C. KALAPIT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "A"

MEDICAL, HEALTH AND HYGIENE:-

In 1945 Lieutenant WAKEFIELD of ANGAU conducted a dysentery patrol of villages from EWOK to BUNGAU, acting upon the information of Captain IRELAND, ANGAU, at that time conducting a patrol of the area. Mr. G. Hartley, the then O.I.C. Kaiapit Native Hospital, also conducted a dysentery patrol of the villages between WONGAT, SUKURUM and WANFOAT in 1948. To the best of locally-available information these represent the medical patrols made since 1940.

These villages have suffered greatly from the dysentery outbreaks. A glance at the enclosed census figures will show the extent of the damage. The villages are all situated in rough mountain country and the dysentery coupled with pneumonia do not give sick people much chance of survival without medical aid. Again, such outbreaks are seldom reported by the people but are usually discovered by accident. Most villages have no medical orderly or tultul. The writer endeavoured to convince the people that a trained medical orderly should be in every village, but only two men willing to train for a brief period at Tsuia were obtained, one from GAPMORBI and one from GUSIPARAN. The greatest difficulty in obtaining men for training from the villages where M.T.T.'s are most urgently required is the fact that so few of them speak pidgin.

N.M.O. MADSIADS and N.H.O. ARIS, both of SANGAN Village, accompanied the patrol. The work of both of these men was very good. A total of 210 N.A.B. injections were given, and many ulcers, sores etc., cleaned and dressed. It is regretted that a full course of injections could not be given because of lack of time. The two are also very largely responsible for the maintenance of the health of the police and carriers. As the natives accompanying the patrol were for the most part unaccustomed to the wet cold conditions encountered, many developed colds and chills which were effectively treated.

Hygiene and sanitation in the villages from SIRASIRA onwards to GUSIPARAN was very poor. Many villages possessed latrines or cemetery and refuse littered the village enclosures. Villages were cleaned as far as possible, under supervision; old latrines filled in and sites for new ones indicated.

The need for providing a regular medical service of some sort for the area is acute. The Native Hospital, Kaiapit, has a full-time job with the Valley people and could scarcely cope with the Leron as well. The writer feels that here again the re-opening of WANFOAT Patrol Post would help solve the problem. If it was not deemed advisable to open a Native Hospital in charge of an E.M.A. perhaps a number of N.H.O. and N.H.C.'s from the Malahang School could be stationed at the Post. The work of MADSIADS and ARIS has convinced the writer that such teams of men could very materially improve the health-standard of the people. Treatment given during the patrol should help to show the people the benefits of medical treatment. As before stated, until the area is subjected to regular patrolling and until pidgin gains a regular hold upon the people it will be difficult to induce men to leave their villages to train at Kaiapit as M.T.T.'s.

Future D.D.S. patrols into the region should, in the opinion of the writer, be accompanied by an E.M.A. and the patrol should be planned and executed as a leisurely one, giving the E.M.A. plenty of time for giving full courses of N.A.B.'s, dressings etc. to the people.

*J.P. Sinclair*  
(J.P. Sinclair) Cadet  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT



TERRITORY OF PAPUA NEW GUINEA

APPENDIX "B"

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING THE PATROL:-

- (1) Reg.No. 5324B Const. KAUAT:- The Senior Constable of the patrol detachment. A good man, who should make a good N.C.O. Follows out orders, has initiative and is liked by his fellows. A poor walker.
- (2) Reg.No. 6102PA Const. GRIMBAGUN:- Had a fall whilst crossing the flooded Leron River and twisted his knee. Was left at SUKURUM in charge of portion of the patrol stores. Good type.
- (3) Reg. No. 6130PA Const. PENI:- Not an intelligent type, but can be relied on to follow out carefully given instructions. Very little initiative, and will definitely not make an N.C.O. Fair walker.
- (4) Reg. No. Const. 6659 Const. DEPO:- Needs supervision, but works well. Is not N.C.O. material. Good walker.
- (5) Reg.No. 6781 Const. TINEGUP:- Needs firm handling. Good walker and fast thinker. Very cheerful walker.
- (6) Reg.No. 6121PA Const. KWAIANDELEN:- Quiet and dependable. Works well under all circumstances.

Early in the patrol, TINEGUP had to be disciplined, and from then on worked very well. General demeanour and behaviour of the police during the patrol was excellent.

*Police*

*J.P. Sinclair*  
(J.P. Sinclair) Cadet  
C.I.C. KAIAPIT

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5/

COPY.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

11th September, 1950.

O.I.C.  
KAIAPIT PATROL POST.

PATROL REPORT NO. 5 1949-1950.

The abovementioned Patrol Report was forwarded whilst I was on leave, and it has only just come to my notice.

I was very surprised to see that Patrol Officer Sinclair had endeavoured to establish Village Councillors in the Leron Area, even though most of it had not been patrolled since 1941. It is very bad administration to attempt to establish such a new form of administration amongst a backward people who have had so little contact with our patrols.

It is desired that you visit this area again as soon as possible, and appoint Village Officials, and explain to the people that they are not yet ready for Councils, but that later on when the whole area is fully under control, and we have ample staff, we may consider the establishment of Councils.

Please be certain that you do not attempt to establish any Councils without direct written authority from me. Our staff position is very short and insufficient to man the Wantoat Police Post. This area will be provisionally controlled from Kaiapit. I realize that your area is too large to permit of you patrolling the Wantoat area but would like you to pay regular visits to the Patrol Post in order to maintain contact. If at any time you have a week end available please advise me by signal, and I will arrange for a plane to pick you up at Kaiapit and take you to Wantoat for a few days, and you can arrange at the time for a plane to return for you and take you back to Kaiapit. This is the best we can do until more field staff is available. Mr. Ewing will be closing the Post within a next few days.

Advise the natives in the Leron Area that there are plenty of pigs available for purchase from the Erap Agricultural station. Give them every assistance to proceed to Erap to purchase these pigs, if they so desire.

Do not go ahead with the appointment of any Paramount Luluais in the Leron Area as suggested by Mr. Sinclair.

(Signed) H. L. R. NIALL  
DISTRICT OFFICER.

Copy to Mr. J. P. Sinclair,  
District Office,  
LAE.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30-1-5/

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

1st August, 1950.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT No. 5 of 1949/50.

The abovementioned report is forwarded herewith.

This appears to be a fairly well conducted patrol.

Wantoat Patrol Post is to be opened in the near future.

*F. A. Bensted*  
(F. A. BENSTED)  
A/DISTRICT OFFICER.

ENC.

19

30-9-50

LAE  
MOROBE

28th August, 1950.

PATROL REPORT - No. 5 1949/50 LOWER LERON

The receipt of the report is acknowledged.  
Mr. Sinclair appears to have conducted his patrol rather well,  
but I think it a mistake to by-pass villages.

The whole area needs more frequent patrolling,  
but I know what you are up against with staff.

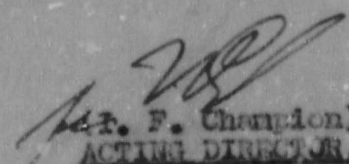
The extra copy of the census figures did not  
accompany the report. Please forward this as soon as possible.

Do you think the people are ready for village  
councils yet?

I agree with Mr. Sinclair's idea contained in  
paragraph 2 of his "Native Affairs" on page 6 of his report.  
It is a pity that the native SAUM managed to get away.

The WANTOAT airfield is listed as an official  
airfield for which the Administration is responsible. This must  
be kept in order or due notice given to the Department of Civil  
Aviation so that all pilots may be advised.

Items of interest have been passed to the  
Departments concerned.

  
Mr. F. Champion)  
ACTING DIRECTOR.

B/c  
21/9/50  
D/A

13

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File no.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters.  
L.A.E.                      T.N.G.

16th May, 1950.

District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
L.A.E.                      T.N.G.

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT.

Cadet Patrol Officer - J.P. Sinclair.

CENSUS PATROL.

This patrol aimed at compiling the census and completing any outstanding claims for War Indemnity.

The report shows an advance in appreciation of the work as compared with this officers report KAIAPIT No. 1. of 49/50.

It is clear that a Patrol Post is necessary at WONTOAT. It is the centre of a large population and it would be unwise not to follow up the patrol done by A.D.O. Ewing and P.O. P. Sheekey and later by P.O. M. Orken.

The purpose of the patrol appears to have been accomplished.

M. L. MURRELL.  
ASST. DISTRICT OFFICER.



ROUTE FOLLOWED  
KIAAT PATROL REPORT  
NO. 6 OF 141 ED

TRACE FROM MARCH 2033  
24 MILES TO 1 INCH  
 Patrol route thus .....

Amount returned Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of *Kaiapit (Morohe)* Report No. *1 of 50/51*

Patrol Conducted by *J. Guffin P.O.*

Area Patrolled *Atzera Subdivision*

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From *16/10/1950* to *27/10/1950*

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol *General administration and census revision*

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*1* / *19*

.....  
*District Commissioner*

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....  
Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

6

30.1.1.

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

27th. Nov.1950.

PATROL REPORT No.1 - 50/51.

Report of a patrol to ATZERA sub-division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

J.GRIFFIN. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED.

ATZERA sub-division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

Revision of census and general administration.

DURATION OF PATROL.

16th.October 1950 to 27th.October 1950.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Four members of N.G.P.F.  
Paramount Luluai of the area patrolled.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled immediately surrounds the Kaiapit patrol post on three sides. All the villages are situated on the valley floor. A common tongue is spoken and the people in this area intermarry freely. The marital system of sister exchange is practised with the result that the majority of these villages are related by marriage to each other.

DIARY.

- 16.10.50. Proceeded to SUMANGORUM in afternoon and camped.
- 17.10.50. Revised census at SUMANGORUM and TAAP. Inspected villages and proceeded to BAGABUANG. Revised census and proceeded to WAFIBAMPUN, camped.
- 18.10.50. Revised census and inspected village. Proceeded to SANGAN group. Revised census and inspected SANGAN village, camped.
- 19.10.50. Revised census at NINSIP and inspected village. Revised census and inspected NASAWASIANG. Revised census and inspected BINIMAMP. Returned to SANGAN.
- 20.10.50. To MANIANG. Revised census and inspected village. Proceeded to MARANGITS and SUWAI. Revised census and inspected villages. Returned to station.
- 21.10.50. Proceeded to RAGIDAMPIAT. Revised census and inspected village. Returned to station.
- 22.10.50. Sunday observed.
- 23.10.50. Proceeded to ORORI. Revised census and inspected village. Revised census at and inspected the following villages, MUTSING, DABU, and WOMPUA. Proceeded to ANTIRAGEN and camped.
- 24.10.50. Revised ANTIRAGEN census and inspected village. Revised census at and inspected ZUMIM and ARIFIRAN. Returned to station.



5

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY. (Cont.).

- 25.10.50. Proceeded to OFAFRAGEN and GANTISAP. Revised census and inspected villages. Returned to station.
- 26.10.50. Proceeded to MATMARINGEN. Revised census and inspected village. Returned to station.
- 27.10.50. Proceeded to KAIAPIT. Revised census and inspected village. Returned to station.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Native affairs in the area visited appear satisfactory. Anything else would be surprising since these villages are all within a morning's walk from the Government and Lutheran mission station. Villages visited were clean and sanitary. There is a tendency to leave old and deserted houses standing in the villages but otherwise villages are in good order. Without exception villages are set in coconut groves and are not laid out in any particular order. The members of a clan usually group their houses together without regard for symmetry but the general effect is not displeasing. The fire risk however is great. OFAFRAGEN natives lost eleven houses by fire a few days after the visit of the patrol. The villages visited are in the grass plain area and have only small supplies of building timber. The houses generally are of beehive shape, thatched with grass, and walled with odd pieces of timber or coconut fronds. Quite a lot of the houses still have earthen floors. The people were advised to build floors in their houses when the necessity of replacing the present buildings arose. There are native mission teachers from the coast living in some of the villages. Their houses were of far superior construction and design. It was pleasing to note that some natives had followed their example and built better type houses. A total of 624 houses was inspected. Of these 374 were in new condition. The majority of the remainder were in good order but in a few isolated cases it was necessary to order the destruction of a house.

The natives of BAGABUANG and WAFIBAMPUN advise that they are going to shift their villages to different sites since the present sites are subject to flooding by the IRUAP R. The MANIANG R. also has proved a nuisance to the natives of RAGIDAMPIAT, OFAFRAGEN, and DABU in that gardens are often flooded and much land laid waste. A large area of OFAFRAGEN land has been rendered useless by this river. It is thought, and was suggested, that these meandering streams can be controlled somewhat by planting trees but, of course, these natives will persist in burning off their grasslands annually and the trees would never become established. These streams are a real menace but at present nothing can be done about them.

A few trivial complaints were heard during the patrol and the writer was called upon to act as mediator in several minor disputes but nothing of a serious nature arose. It is thought that, generally, the headmen, whether village officials or others, have matters in their villages well under control.

At OFORI a dispute between two factions had caused a minority to break away from the main group and build their houses on a different site. This was investigated and both sides aired their grievances. The dispute was settled to the satisfaction of all concerned and the people decided to live in one village in future. If only the people had taken the trouble to discuss the matter in an orderly way there would have been no misunderstanding at all.

The natives of MARANGETS reported that they wished to unite their village with SUWAI because of the small population of both villages. They wished to have their names included in the SUWAI village book. It was explained to them that they could unite with SUWAI but that it would be much better if they retained their separate identity. From ATZERA standards these villages are small, population 73 and 58 respectively, but the writer cited to them several instances of villages much smaller in other areas retaining their identity and progressing well. However the natives were told that the combining of these villages may be necessary if they were not to die out at some later date. There is a theory that

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(4)

NATIVE AFFAIRS. (Cont.)

for gregarious animals, including man, there is a critical level in numbers from below which there can be no recovery. In the writer's limited experience the combining of villages appears to lead to all sorts of trouble particularly to land disputes. After discussing the matter the natives agreed to remain as separate villages at present.

The ATZERA natives have not developed any crafts to any great extent. They produce nothing which anyone would be desirous of purchasing. It was suggested to some of them that they could produce copra at the prevailing price and could afford to freight it to the coast by air but there was no interest shown in this suggestion. They have the coconuts but no ambition.

No remarks are considered necessary on any other individual village as the general remarks apply. The general impression gained was that these people are hardworking, lawabiding, and prosperous but have not yet developed to a stage where they have much interest in improving their standard of living.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The gardens visited were probably seen at their worst as this is possibly the driest part of the year. Since the patrol's visit, however, abundant rain has been received and there is no doubt that at the date of writing crops are doing well. There is ample food available. The staple diet of this area is bananas boiled with the fluid extracted from grated coconut and water. Sweet potatoes, yams, and chinese taro are used to a much lesser extent. Few European crops are grown but a small number of carrots, radishes, turnips, and silver beet were seen in the SANGAN area. They were of good quality and were grown from seed supplied to the writer by the Department of Agriculture.

It was pleasing to note how pigs purchased from the agriculture station at ERAF have improved the quality of the herds throughout this area. The natives have the right idea about introducing as much European blood in their herds as possible and to this end castrate all boars of grade or native stock at a very early age. Pigs, although numerous, appear to be highly prized and the owners lavish care and affection on them. It is not an unusual sight during a day's stay in a village to see the female owner of a pig cooking it meals as many as four or five times. This is particularly the case with European bred pigs. Some of the latter seen were inclined to be very "leggy" but are nevertheless an improvement on the native pig. An interesting feature is that owners of an ERAF bred boar usually receive a pig or two from every litter sired by their animal.

Fowls are scarce throughout this area and are of native strains only.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Health in the area appeared to be excellent but an anti-T.B. patrol which visited the area after the patrol now being reported upon advises that there is an incidence of over 60 % T.B. so apparently the people are not healthy. This area is quite close to the native hospital at Kaiapit and at SANGAN and ARIFIRAN there are aid posts staffed by native medical assistants. These natives are doing very good work and have the confidence of the people. They are a credit to the officers who trained them. There were only one or two minor tropical ulcers noted and there appeared to be no yaws at all. This excellent state of affairs is to be expected however considering the proximity of the native hospital.

Sanitation in most instances is good but the people need constant advice regarding the flyproofing of latrines. Water supply and garbage disposal in all villages was satisfactory. The dead are deeply buried well away from the villages.

The destruction of several dogs, quite obviously suffering from some form of V.D., was ordered. It is not known whether this particular

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3

MEDICAL & HEALTH. (Cont.).

form is transmissible to humans by any means but it is certainly unhygienic to have dogs exuding filth living in the villages. The natives were strongly spoken to on the subject.

EDUCATION.

All villages visited were serviced by village schools staffed by native teachers of the Lutheran Mission. Most children of school age attend school and the parents of those not attending were asked why. It was explained that attendance was voluntary but the more obvious advantages of schooling were stressed. During the patrol the writer sought for applicants for the administration school at Dreger Harbour but no natives were suitable. This lent great strength to the advice that all natives of school age should attend school and those that shewed promise should be allowed to proceed on to secondary school. It is thought that some of these people now realize that there can be little progress without education and that education is available and free. Quite a large number of natives will be attending the Lutheran Mission secondary school next year. During informal discussions on schooling in most villages, native often expressed their disapproval of the fact that they were taught in the YABBIM language.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

During this patrol the writer used a bicycle and it was only necessary to dismount on rare occasions. The roads were well cut and drained. The country is very flat and no grading is necessary. There were few bridges seen but these were in good order.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

None of the village officials appears to be outstanding except the Paramount Luluai, MAMUANG, who accompanied the patrol. He has plenty of influence and appears to be a sensible fellow with a sound knowledge of his duties. The nominal list is as follows:-

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LULUAI.</u>	<u>TULTUL.</u>
SUMANGORUM	BUNGIPO	WASAUMPUNG
TAAP	GATYAM	KUMWAK
BAGABUANG	UNKANG	MOIATS
WAFIBAMPUN	IKUAN	YARUA
SANGAN	SIRIMPOT	GUNIAFAN
NINSIP	ZUMIM	MAMAS
NASAWASIANG	SAMAN	UMANG
BINIMUMP	RARAP	FANIP
MANIANG	GIMOI	APA
MARANGITS	MAIANAM	WOFURAM
SUWAI	GIZAI	FINUNGANTS
RAGIDAMPIAT	GAWANG	UBI
ORORI	MAMUANG (Paramount.). AGARA	SIKUR
MUTSING	SUAMU	GARAMNARUN
DABU	ANANK	UMANT
WOMPUA	PUAM	SINI
ANTIRAGEN	SARA	TIRIK

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(2)

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Cont.)

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LJLJUAL.</u>	<u>TULTUL.</u>
ZUMIM	GIRIAN	SABANG
OFAPRAGEN	TINGTING	WAIYU
GANTISAP	TAP	TATAING
MAIMARINGEN	GUPAN	IPUR
KAIAPIT	SANSAM	ITSANG.

Luluai TAP of GANTISAP wishes to resign owing to constant illness. The natives request that Tultul TATAING be appointed luluai and that GAIAFAN be appointed tultul. This is recommended.

CENSUS.

Census was revised in all villages. There is a satisfactory preponderance of births over deaths. The infant mortality rate appears low. The births of several sets of twins was recorded.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

War damage was not heavy in this area. All claims have been recorded and the majority have yet to be paid. These could have been paid during the patrol but for the current instructions to the contrary.

MISSIONS.

There is a Lutheran mission station at Kaiapit which looks after the spiritual welfare of the area. It is staffed by a German missionary and his wife. The influence of this mission is very strong since it has been long established and has no opposition. It appears to be doing good work in the educational sphere. The native teachers in the villages were very courteous and particularly helpful in advising the dates of births and deaths during the taking of census.

PATROL MAP.

Refer Patrol Report No. 1 of 49/50. No additional information is available.

*J. Griffin*  
J. GRIFFIN, Patrol Officer.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

3276. Cpl. AHET.

A Manus native. An excellent all rounder who is thorough and very efficient. A pre-war member, he has firm control over his subordinates but is nevertheless popular. Worthy of promotion.

5121. Const. TILON.

A Manus native. A very smart member. He is unpopular with his fellows as he is somewhat of a braggart but this is outweighed by his devotion to duty and his ability to do the things of which he boasts -e.g. superior walking and swimming prowess.

3558. Const. OITSIRA.

A Markham native. Lazy, slovenly, and of apparently low intelligence. He was used as an interpreter but it was found that he gave very free interpretations and, as he was useless in any other capacity, he was returned to the station before the conclusion of the patrol. Being a local he, of course, has a great interest in local politics.

6102 PA. Const. GRIMBAGEN.

A Sepik native. He is a very cheerful worker and an asset to any patrol. He is a good walker but is not very dress conscious and needs watching in this respect. E.g - He has been known to come on parade with cockatoo feathers in his hair. He looks after his equipment well.

*J. Griffin*

J.GRIFFIN. P.O.

8 30/9/74

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS.30-1-5



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

11th January, 1951.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT - No.1 - 1950/51.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a routine Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Griffin, covering a short patrol of the Atzera Sub-Division, which is in the immediate vicinity of Kaiapit Patrol Post. As this was a routine patrol very few comments can be made.

The response to our efforts to obtain students for the Dreger Harbour Educational Establishment were disappointing from the Kaiapit Area. The Missions have been established there for many many years but apparently very little has been achieved in the way of education. Whilst they continue to teach almost entirely in a local dialect we cannot expect a great deal from them. The Mission is slow to realise that they are losing the confidence and good will of the natives by not teaching any English language. The Missionary at Kaiapit is of German nationality. Whilst such Missionaries remain we can never expect much teaching in English.

The census figures show a reasonable division of the sexes and in spite of the fact that over two hundred (200) are away at work, the birth rate is satisfactory, and in excess of the death rate.

(H. L. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

*H. Roberts*  
*[Signature]*

la

GRATI

F

7

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

10th January, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
MOROBE DISTRICT.

PATROL REPORT - ATZERA SUB-DIVISION.  
MR. J. GRIFFIN, Patrol Officer.

Mr. Griffin carried out a routine census and administrative patrol of twenty three villages on three sides of the KAIAPIT Patrol Post.

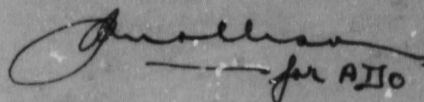
The general impression gained was that the native people of the area were hard working, law abiding and prosperous. The villages were generally in good order and there was ample food available.

Pigs purchased from the Arap Agricultural Station have improved the quality of the native owned stock, and the owners have been pleased and interested by the results gained.

Health appeared on the surface to be excellent, however a subsequent medical Patrol has revealed a tubercular incidence of over 60%.

The Village Population Register statistics show a considerable preponderance of births over deaths, 145 as against 49.

The luluai, TAP of GANTISAP wishes to resign his position owing to constant illness. Mr. Griffin recommends that the tultul TATAING be appointed luluai and that native GAIAPAN be appointed tultul of GANTISAP. The village people support this recommendation.

  
for AIO LAE

Amount returned to Store



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Morohe) Report No. 2 of 50/51

Patrol Conducted by G. Griffin

Area Patrolled Enga Division

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/1/1951 to 3/2/1951

Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Revision of census and general administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

5

30.1.1.

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

21st. March 1951.

PATROL REPORT No.2 - 50/51.

sub-division.

Report of a patrol to ONGA division of Kaiapit

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

J.Griffin. Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED.

ONGA division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

Revision of census and general administration.

DURATION OF PATROL.

29th. January 1951 to 3rd. February 1951.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Four members of N.G.P.F.

INTRODUCTION.

The area patrolled is directly opposite the Kaiapit Patrol Post across the Markham River. Approximately half the villages are situated on the Markham plain and the remainder in the grasscovered mountains rising from the plain. The going is fairly easy and there are no long stages between villages. The people speak a common language, Atzera, and many of the people in different villages are related by marriage. This is due to the fact that the marital system of sister exchange is practised to some extent.

DIARY.

29.1.

~~29.1.51.~~ Proceeded to INTCAP. Revised census, inspected village, and camped.

30.1.51. Proceeded to PUGUAP, YATSING, ITSINGANTS, and revised census and inspected villages. Proceeded GURUF and camped.

31.1.51. Revised census and inspected GURUF and YANUF and proceeded NAROWEIN and camped.

1. 2.51. Revised census and inspected NAROWEIN and proceeded to BAMP. Revised census and inspected village. Camped.

2. 2.51. Proceeded to ANTIR, SIATS, and NAROBOW. Revised census and inspected villages. Proceeded to ONGA and camped.

3. 2.51. Revised census and inspected ONGA, AWAN, and SINGAS. Proceeded to station.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Native affairs appear to be quite satisfactory. The villages were in a clean and sanitary condition and fullest co-operation was given the patrol by the people. The ease with which one can revise the census in these ONGA villages is surprising. It appeared that the patrol was genuinely welcomed and that Administration prestige appears to be high.

(4)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.).

The writer let it be known that fifteen labourers were required for work on extensions to Kaiapit aerodrome. The response was very gratifying, especially since the work is not congenial, as over four times the required number of men applied. This appears as though Administration stocks are high with ONGA natives particularly as there is plenty of easier and more remunerative work in the district.

There were no complaints made to the patrol and it is thought that the headmen in the villages settle most disputes to everyone's satisfaction. Bride price is still paid by pigs and shells, generally, and, as this wealth is usually in the hands of the older generation, it is thought that the wealthy elderly men exercise a fair amount of control over the younger men. It was reported that any youth who finds village discipline too irksome usually goes off to the goldfields. This possibly has the effect of tempering the attitude of any of the elders if they were inclined to be too dictatorial towards the younger folk. Older people are not very keen on the heavy work which is bound up with some parts of village life and they dislike seeing the younger men leave the villages because this work must then be undertaken by them.

There appears to be nothing of commercial value produced by the people. It is not known how they could easily raise their standard of living. Some villages on the plain have good stands of timber from which they should reap a good profit one day but any other avenues of commercial promise are not obvious to the writer. At any rate this generation is not interested in commerce and no enquiries regarding co-operative movements or similar were met with. These are apparently outside the sphere of local knowledge.

Generally, it appears that the ONGA natives are hardworking, law-abiding, and prosperous with a pleasing attitude toward the Administration.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The villages on the Markham plain farm differently somewhat to the villages in the hills so it may be better if both are taken separately.

(a). Plain Villages.

The staple food of these villages is the cooking banana which is grown as the main crop. Bananas bear all the year round and require little attention other than rough cultivation every now and then. They are usually grown on new ground but this entails little effort beyond clearing the grass by cutting and burning. Small seasonal crops of yams and taro are also grown with sweet potatoes being often grown on old ground. These villages make a little sago from time to time. ERAP bred pigs purchased by these natives have raised the quality of the local herds. Pigs are plentiful and prized. Fowls are scarce. No European were noted. At INTOAP the natives sometimes make good hauls of river fish.

(b). Hill Villages.

These villages whilst dependant on bananas as the main crop grow large quantities of taro, yams, and sweet potatoes. Usually gardens are made on land newly cleared of scrub and it is seldom that grassland is used. Gardens are usually quite large in area and are fenced. Native breeds of pigs only were seen and fowls are scarce.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

An anti-T.B. unit patrol which recently examined the natives from ONGA area advised that 60 % of them gave a positive reaction to the tests, so apparently they are not a healthy people. Nevertheless, to a layman, they appear a robust people. No sores were noticed and it is assumed that the N.M.A. stationed at GURUF Aid Post is doing good work. The furthest village from the Kaiapit Native Hospital is little more than a day's walk distant so treatment is readily available for cases which the N.M.A. cannot handle.

Sanitation and fly-proofing of latrines is surprisingly good. Water supply and garbage disposal is satisfactory. The dead are deeply buried away from the villages.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

3

EDUCATION.

Schooling is available at all the villages visited through native teachers of the Lutheran mission. The teachers are mainly coastal natives and were visiting their villages during the summer vacation so were not seen in operation. Most schools are attended by every available child of school age. All teaching is conducted in the YABBIM dialect. More advanced pupils can attend the school at the Lutheran mission, Kaiapit.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

During the patrol the writer used a pony from the station to GURUF however the road is boggy after leaving ITSINGANTS and the pony was led most of the way. This section of the road i.e. between ITSINGANTS and GURUF is quite suitable for pedestrian traffic since the natives have built a rough corduroy road over boggy patches. From GURUF to NAROWEIN the road is also boggy. The road across the hills from NAROWEIN to NAROBOIN is particularly good. It is well graded, wide, clean, and dry. The road from NAROBOIN to the Patrol Post through the grass plain is also in good condition. Only a few bridges were seen and were only constructed of fallen logs but were quite effective.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The village officials were all helpful and appeared to be doing a reasonably good job. None, however, was outstanding. The Paramount Luluai, GAMAGIM, is a very old man who appears to exercise a lot of control. Several younger and apparently ambitious men asked that he be relieved of his duties because of his age. They claim that he does not visit any villages in his area and brought to notice the fact that he had not visited the Government station in over two years. Whilst it is thought that he should be replaced because of his age it appears that there is no-one capable of replacing him and, since he himself wishes to retain his position, it is thought that he should do so until a suitable relief is found. It is gratifying to note that he has since visited the station although he was not asked to do so. The nominal list of officials is as follows :-

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>LULUAI.</u>	<u>TULTUL.</u>
INTOAP	MARUSI	RUGUM
PUGUAP	INU	SAMPAP
YATSING	MUMUNTS	SIMPIA
ITSINGANTS	KANGANT	GAGAI-ATS
GURUF	NURINGINTAI	NARABIGIR NARA
YATSUP	PARISEANGIN	GAGU
NAROWEIN	ARARANG	MAU
BAMPA	AMANTS	MOTSIP
ANTIR	MAGARU	ITSAMPAP IDSUNG
SIATS	NARUWASA	NAFINU
NAROBOIN	GUAM	WANGIEN
ONGA	GAMAGIM (PARAMOUNT). BANGIMANA	YATSUP
AWAN	MUMU	GAWUR
SINGAS	GURUF	IAKA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

2

VILLAGE OFFICIALS. (Cont.).

Luluai NARUSI of INTOAP wishes to be relieved because of ill health and age. This is recommended. His successor can be elected in the village. Luluai AMANTS of BAMPWA wishes to be relieved because of age. The people wish that YATSUF replace him. This is recommended.

CENSUS.

Census was revised in all villages. There is a very slight preponderance of births over deaths but the birthrate appears most unsatisfactory. Infant mortality seems to be low. The number of natives absent from their villages is high but possibly within reason.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

The sum of £202 remains to be paid in this area to complete the scheme for ONGA division. This can be paid once instructions to recommence payments are received.

MISSIONS.

There is a Lutheran mission station at Kaiapit. It is staffed by a German missionary and his wife. The influence of this mission appears strong. It has been long established and no other missions operate in the area. Its work in the educational sphere appears to be useful.

PATROL MAP.

Refer Patrol Report No's 1 & 3 of 49/50. No additional information is available.

*J. Griffin*  
J. GRIFFIN. P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(1)

REPORT OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

6120 P.A. Constable GRIMBAGON.

A Maprik native. This man is a very good walker and a cheerful and willing worker. His initiative sometimes needs curbing.

6138 P.A. Constable KIGARE.

A Wewak native. He is quite intelligent and can read and write. He understands and performs his duties well and willingly. Considered worthy of promotion. Incidentally, he is an efficient carpenter.

6130 P.A. Constable PENI.

A Ramu native. This member is a little slow mentally but is very willing and works well. He is popular with his fellows. He is a good horseman for a native and is capable of performing fast solo jobs on horseback without knocking the animal about. He understands how to care for a horse and can be trusted to do jobs that require little initiative.

5474 B. Constable BUSIL.

A Tarawai native. He can read and write. He performs his duties quietly and well. Perhaps his weakness is that he may be a little too self-effacing. Would be worthy of promotion on his efficient work but it is doubtful if his personality is suited to N.C.O.'s rank.

*J. Griffin*  
J. GRIFFIN. P.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

6

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

27th. March 1951.

Assistant District Officer,  
L A E.

5 APR 1951

PATROLS - KAIAPIT.

Patrol Report No.2 - 50/51 herewith in quintuplicate.

Next patrol leaves for YAROS, AMARI, & Markham Headwaters on 29th. inst. It was not possible to signal you the time of departure owing to the Easter break in communications. No radio schedules will be kept till the return of the patrol in about 40 days time. The operator at Lae has been advised. Usual returns for March will be combined and submitted with those for April.

*J. Griffin*  
J. GRIFFIN. P.O.  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Sub-District Office,  
L A E.

5th April, 1951.

The District Commissioner,  
District of MROBE,  
L A E.

Patrol Report KAIAPIT No 2 of 1950/1951

Attached please find 5 copies of the above-mentioned Report, covering a short patrol by Mr J.GRIFFIN, Patrol Officer.

The report gives quite a pleasing picture of conditions in the area visited, and it is pleasing indeed to read Mr Griffin's statement that "Administration prestige appears to be high". This is especially satisfactory in view of the fact that well over a year had elapsed since the previous patrol to this area.

At first glance, I would have suggested that the patrol possibly was too hurried, but in view of the small area covered by the patrol, the ease with which census may be revised (as stated by Mr Griffin) and the fact that he was able to do part of the journey on horseback, it seems that this is not so. It seems to have been a satisfactory patrol generally.

*A. J. Humphries*  
(A. J. Humphries)  
a/Asst District Officer  
LAE Sub-District

APPENDIX "A" - CENSUS FIGURES.

AZERA NATIVE DIVISION.

1950 / 51

<u>VILLAGE.</u>	<u>DATE OF CENSUS.</u>	<u>BIRTHS.</u>	<u>MIGRATIONS.</u>	<u>CHILD.</u>	<u>ADULTS.</u>	<u>GRAND TOTAL.</u>
INTOAP	29 .1 . 51	2	11 27 4 25	3 25 4 22	18 29 36	1 1 9
PUGOAP	30 .1 . 51	4 2	4 27 4 21	1 21 37 12	12 29 <sup>m</sup> 36	3 0 2
VATSING	30 .1 . 51	3 4	4 31 7 23	23 47 14 17	34 32	1 0 7
ITSINGANTS	30 .1 . 51	1	7 13 3 15	2 15 32 11	11 22 22	7 1
GURUF	31 .1 . 51	2 1	17 52 14 49	1 49 3 9	18 65 69	1 8 8
YANUF	31 .1 . 51	1 1	2 11 4 17	2 17 37 9	11 15 22	6 5
NAROWEIN	31 .1 . 51	2 2	12 21 11 42	3 42 37 23	14 45 59	1 5 1
BAMPA	1 .2 . 51	1	3 21 4 21	1 21 31 5	4 31 28	7 6
ANTIR	2 .2 . 51	2 7	15 37 7 31	3 31 47 29	26 48 49	1 6 0
SIATS	2 .2 . 51	1 1	9 21 7 21	3 21 47 20	14 32 27 <sup>n</sup>	9 5
NARABOIN	2 .2 . 51	5 2	17 41 11 31	2 31 4 23	18 58 52	1 6 4
ONGA	2 .2 . 51	8 2	21 44 37 43	3 44 47 45	33 69 67	2 3 7
AWAN	3 .2 . 51	3 6	11 28 7 31	1 31 47 12	18, 42 40	1 3 0
SINGAS	3 .2 . 51	2 2	11 27 2 34	2 34 37 18	14 39 46	1 3 5
<b>TOTAL</b>		<b>34 33</b>	<b>144 401 122 404</b>	<b>27 405 39 252</b>	<b>228 558 585</b>	<b>1 8 0 0</b>



1  
1  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA. ✓



DS.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

5th April, 1951.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT No.2 - 1950/51.

Attached are copies of a report covering a routine patrol of portion of the Markham Valley. No special comments are necessary. The number of men absent at work does seem to be very high but as there is an excess of males over females I do not consider that any great harm is being done, and the majority of those absent are employed in the Goldfields Area within reasonable distance of their homes.

I am opposed to appointing a new Paramount Luluai to replace GAMAGIM. His mere presence in the area is of value to us, and I have no doubt that the general friendly attitude towards the Administration is due to his influence.

(H. L. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Moresby) Report No. 3 of 50/51  
 Patrol Conducted by J. Giffin P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Yales, Amai, Markham Headwaters  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Divisions.

Natives.....  
 Duration—From 29/3/1951 to 27/4/1951  
 Number of Days.....

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....  
 Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....  
 Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....  
 Objects of Patrol Census revision and general  
administration.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
 AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
 PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19 ..... District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....  
 .....  
 .....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

27th. June 1951.

PATROL REPORT No.3 -50/51.

Report of a patrol to YAROS, AMARI, & Markham Headwaters Divisions of Kaiapit Sub-Division.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL.

J.Griffin, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED.

YAROS, AMARI, MARKHAM Headwaters Divisions.

OBJECTS OF PATROL.

Census revision and general administration.

DURATION OF PATROL.

29.3.1951 - 27.4.1951.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING.

Six members of N.G.P.F.

INTRODUCTION.

The AMARI Division is north-west of the station and all the villages are situated on the Markham Valley floor. The YAROS Division is east of AMARI Division and the villages are divided between the valley floor and foothills. The Markham Headwaters Division roughly adjoins the northern boundaries of the YAROS and AMARI divisions and all the villages are situated in slightly mountainous country. The YAROS and AMARI natives speak the ATZERA language. There are two other languages spoken in the Markham Headwaters Division. The ATZERA speaking natives do not intermarry with the Markham Headwaters people but between the plain people of the YAROS and AMARI Divisions intermarriage is sometimes practised. The marital system in all Divisions is that of "Sister Exchange".

DIARY.

- 29.3.51. Proceeded NARUTSANIANG. Revised census and inspected village. Proceeded TOFMORA. Revised census and inspected village. Camped at NARAWAPUM group.
- 30.3.51. Proceeded GUTSUAP and MAIAMSERIANG. Revised census and inspected village.
- 31.3.51. Proceeded GAINARON and SINGITSRUMPUN. Inspected villages and revised census.
- 1.4.51. Observed.
- 2.4.51. Proceeded SUMERA and MARAFU. Revised census and inspected villages and camped.
- 3.4.51. Proceeded MITSING and TARI. Revised census, inspected village, camped.
- 4.4.51. Proceeded AMALI, NAWANTMARAN, SAMARAN, YAMPUA. Revised census inspected villages. Proceeded DANTAP and camped.
- 5.4.51. Revised census and returned NARAWAPUM. Markham River flooded. Impossible to visit AMARI Division. Returned to station.

11a  
MIGRA  
n  
F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DIARY. (Cont.).

- 10.4.51. Returned to NARAWAPUM from station in the afternoon.
- 11.4.51. Attempted to ford Markham River without success. Spent day trying numerous fords and followed river to ANTIRAGEN.
- 12.4.51. Forded river and proceeded to ANTINGURAN. Revised census, camped.
- 13.4.51. Proceeded RAGIAMPON, RAGITSUMANG, & RAGINAM. Revised census, inspected villages and camped.
- 14.4.51. Proceeded Wankun, Marasassa, and Marawassa. Revised census and inspected villages. Proceeded Ragitsaria and camped.
- 15.4.51. Observed.
- 16.4.51. Revised census at RAGITSARIA. Proceeded to RUMPA, revised census, and camped.
- 17.4.51. Proceeded YANKOWAN. Revised census, inspected village, camped.
- 18.4.51. Proceeded GUSAP and HINGGIA. Revised census and returned YANKOWAN.
- 19.4.51. Proceeded MARABOI. Revised census and returned YANKOWAN.
- 20.4.51. Proceeded ATSUNAS. Revised census and camped.
- 21.4.51. Proceeded WARITSIAN and NARATOMOA, revised census, proceeded to NARAWAPUM.
- 22.4.51. Observed.
- 23.4.51. Proceeded SAMURA camped.
- 24.4.51. Revised census and proceeded towards LANKUAM. Carriers distressed and camped by OFIM river.
- 25.4.51. Proceeded LANKUAM. Took initial census and also that of NUMBUGU village.
- 26.4.51. Proceeded to NARAWAPUM and camped.
- 27.4.51. Returned to station.

.....

● NATIVE AFFAIRS.

Appearances indicate that affairs are normal in the three Divisions visited.

The YAROS Division was first visited. None of the villages in this Division need be especially mentioned except NARUTSANIANG and also the NARAWAPUM group. NARUTSANIANG village is situated on the valley floor but as much of their arable plain land has been eroded by the MANIANG river they intend rebuilding their village on land which they own in the foothills. The MANIANG river knows no boundaries and covers new ground every year. Gravel is deposited over the land which kills all trees and plants and renders the land useless. Villages in another division have also lost much land due to this stream and much more land is seriously threatened. The depredations of this stream have been previously reported but its threat cannot be too strongly emphasised. Probably a soil conservation officer could give some practical advice on control. It is hoped that something can be done before it is too late. With the exception of the NARAWAPUM group the state of the remainder of the villages of the YAROS Division and the attitude of the people was most pleasing. It has generally been found by the writer that the people who live on the plain appear apathetic and without pride in their villages whilst those people who live in the foothills and have to work

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Cont.).

hard to produce their crops are much more energetic and eager to please the Administration. The YAROS Division is a good example of this. The NARA-WAPUM villages on the plain are untidy and not well maintained. The people appear somewhat sullen and to ~~visit~~ <sup>visit</sup> visiting officers with passive tolerance only. There is nothing friendly about them and they appear unwilling to need any advice given them. The village officials, when asked why the villages were in such a poor state, said that they were afraid to use their authority through fear of sorcery. When asked for more details regarding the sorcerers and why they had this fear, they had nothing further to say. This is probably an apt excuse to cover up their own shortcomings but is thought to be worth recording. The remainder of the villages, in the hills, are neat and tidy and obviously welcomed the patrol. The contrast is most marked. The Paramount Luluai of this Division reported that he had numerous complaints from various village officials regarding the absence of young men at work for Europeans. It appears that often young men state to their village official their intention of visiting Lae to buy store articles but on proceeding to Lae engage as labourers thereby leaving their aged relatives and other dependants without young and strong help. The Paramount Luluai was told that the census figures would be studied and, if necessary, action would be taken to prevent any further drain on the villages.

The AMARI Division was next visited. All the villages are situated on the plain. The Paramount Luluai of this Division is a powerful old man and has a fair knowledge of Administration requirements despite his lack of piggin-english, and keeps things pretty much in order. He states that his people are a lazy crowd and need firm handling and he openly sighs for the "good old days" and deplures the present generation. He is, however, perhaps a little harsh in his judgement. The people do appear lazy and need something to wake them out of their lethargy but that is also true of many Europeans. Life on the plain is so easy that these people just don't know what work is. The villages were reasonably clean and complaints were few. The people appeared prosperous and happy. It is rather disturbing to see how many absentees there are at work in some villages. An interesting result of this is that many of the wives of absentee labourers marry other men in their husband's absence. This is apparently an accepted custom. The natives settle the matter in the village, mostly unbeknownst to the husband, but the natives could not recall an incident where the husband, on returning, had created a fuss. Most of the villages complained about the number of absentees which they thought was too large.

The people of the group of villages - RUMPA, YANKOWAN, GUSAP, HINGCIA, and MARABOI, which are part of the Markham Headwaters Division are worthy of the highest praise for their energy, obedience to instructions, and frankness. These natives speak a different language to that spoken by the rest of the Markham people and no village outside this group speaks their language. When one leaves the plain and ascends into the hills to visit this area one is instantly aware that he is visiting an energetic people. The roads are very wide, clean, well-drained, and graded and are obviously always well maintained and not just tidied up occasionally for a visiting patrol. Notwithstanding the undulating to rough nature of the country the walking is very pleasant. The Tultul of YANKOWAN is responsible for all the roadmaking activity within this group and even prewar he has been commended by visiting officers for his good work. The very clean and sanitary and well maintained state of the villages and the extent of the gardens and abundance of food also indicate that these people are naturally hardworking and far superior in this respect to the plain people. During the visit of the patrol a deputation from all of these villages was received. It is interesting to note that this deputation included many women who evidently also play their part in politics in the group. This deputation requested that Tultul PEIANO of YANKOWAN be appointed Paramount Luluai of their group. They advanced the following reasons:

- (a) Other divisions had a Paramount Luluai,
- (b) Tultul PEIANO had done much more good work both prewar and postwar than other Paramount Luluais and should be given recognition for his work,
- (c) Their group would gain much prestige by having a Paramount Luluai, and the other Markham people would cease to look upon them as 'bushmen',
- (d) They were a different people with a different language and were more heedful of Government instructions than other groups and should have a Paramount Luluai to officially recognize this.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

18 NATIVE AFFAIRS. (Cont.).

Several other reasons which appear irrelevant were also advanced. The look upon PEIANO as a just mediator in all disputes and show him great respect. He is obviously the leader of this tiny group and is thought to be responsible for the most pleasing attitude of these people towards the Administration. Incidentally he is also highly thought of by the local missionary. Since the people think that it is very important that they have a paramount luluai I strongly recommend that consideration be given to the appointment of PEIANO to this position even though the population of this group is so small. The deputation was really very eager to hear my decision on this matter but was told that its request would be submitted to the authorities concerned for consideration. This area was by far the best visited by the patrol and it is greatly regretted that these excellent natives are so few in numbers. It would make one's task easier if all natives administered from Kaiapit were like these in energy and attendance to instructions.

Next visited were three villages, SAMURA, LANKUAM, and NUMBUGU also ~~xxx~~ in the Markham Headwaters Division. Two of these, LANKUAM and NUMBUGU, had not previously been censused and the people were less sophisticated than the other natives visited during the course of the patrol although some of the natives from each of these villages had been away to work for Europeans. SAMURA needs no special comments however LANKUAM and NUMBUGU can be mentioned. It may be recalled that six NUMBUGU people were murdered by MADANG natives in December 1943 which caused some unrest in the area. This was followed up by a patrol by MESSRS. A.D.O. EWING and P.O. SHEEKY who apprehended the murderers. On arrival at LANKUAM the patrol found the NUMBUGU natives assembled there. They stated that they wished to have their names recorded with the LANKUAM people in the one book. On questioning them however, they stated that they lived some distance away in a separate village. They declared that the road was impassable to carriers because of landslides and that a person unencumbered by carriers could not do the return trip to LANKUAM in the one day. This was investigated and found to be correct. The names of the LANKUAM people were recorded and Village Officials provisionally appointed. The NUMBUGU names were recorded in a separate book. They already had a tultul but no luluai was appointed. The Tultul stated that all his people had come to LANKUAM and that no one's name had been omitted from the book. The writer felt that this was most unsatisfactory but nothing could be done about it. Tultuls from both villages returned to the station with the patrol and were issued with picks and shovels and they undertook to clear the road to NUMBUGU. It is most pleasing to relate that they have since visited the station and report that there is a wide and safe road to NUMBUGU and that they have constructed rest houses also. The writer will make a quick trip in to NUMBUGU as soon as possible to inspect this village and check up on the census figures. These people appear just a trifle timid and raw but are obviously doing their best to please the Administration, and only need a few more patrols and they will greatly improve. If it had been humanly possible to visit NUMBUGU the writer would have done so but undertakes to spend a few days in this village without fail in the near future.

Natives in all divisions visited appear lawabiding and prosperous and, whilst some were better than others, all villages were reasonably satisfactory.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

Food was adequate in all divisions and abundant in the mountain areas.

The natives on the plain live on the easily grown cooking banana and sometimes grow a crop of sweet potatoes. These and coconuts form the staple diet. Grass on a proposed garden site is cut and burnt and a few banana suckers are planted in shallow holes and the owner sits back and waits for the harvest. The gardens get an odd rough cultivation but, beyond that, receive no attention. Sweet potatoes are grown in the same way and the ground is seldom broken before planting. Yams and taro do not grow well. Pigs are numerous and have been improved by the introduction of British breeds. Fowls are scarce. Odd goats are kept but not used.

1a  
MIGRA  
F  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK contd.

The mountain natives clear off timbered country and extensively plant yams and taro on which they mainly live. The cooking banana will not grow. Rotation of land is practised. English potatoes and cabbages are grown in small quantities and their planting has been encouraged. Native pigs are numerous and the people were advised to purchase Berkshire boars if possible to improve their herds. Fowls are very scarce.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Health in all areas visited appeared extremely good. The aid post in the AMARI division at MARASASSA takes care of the AMARI and portion of the MARKHAM HEADWATERS DIVISIONS. The YAROS and part of the MARKHAM HEADWATERS DIVISION natives have their ailments attended to at Native Hospital KAIAPIT.

No Yaws were seen and odd Tropical Ulcers were noticed. In all cases they were receiving attention.

Sanitation was fair although more attention could be paid to the fly-proofing of latrines. The dead in all villages are deeply buried well away from the village. Water supplies and garbage disposal is satisfactory. None of these people care much for daily washing however.

EDUCATION.

The LUTHERAN MISSION caters for the educational needs of the area. Schooling is available to all children of all villages and the schools are well attended. All teaching is conducted in the YABBIM dialect. Advanced pupils can attend the school at the LUTHERAN MISSION, KAIAPIT.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

An unshod horse was used on the plain, i.e. part of YAROS and all of AMARI Division, and was found to be most useful as the going is flat and there are no stones. Small streams which are often boggy would present an obstacle to an inexperienced horseman but this could be overcome by the construction of more substantial bridges. All bridges were too flimsy to carry a horse but were quite satisfactory for pedestrian traffic. Most roads in the YAROS Division follow the boulder and gravel strewn beds of streams and are most unpleasant to traverse but are the only obvious route by which the country can be covered. Small knee-deep streams are continually crossed and recrossed and there is so much gravel in suspension that one must remove one's boots after every crossing. This is very irritating and makes it difficult to keep pace with one's carriers.

The roads in the YANKOWAN sector of MARKHAM HEADWATERS DIVISION are excellent as already mentioned. In the other part of this division the roads were very poor but this has since been remedied.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

With a few exceptions the village officials appeared very ordinary. Paramount Luluai ITUANTANG of AMARI, Paramount Luluai AMPOM of YAROS, and Tultul PEIANO of YANKOWAN all appear to be doing good work to have influence. Tultul IABINGI of the NUMBUGU and Tultul NABIAS of LANKUAM have done much to further Administration influence in their respective villages.

The following provisional appointments were made. Luluais were elected in all instances.

<u>VILLAGE</u>	<u>LULUAI</u>	<u>TULTUL</u>	<u>REASON</u>
SINGITSRUMPUM	IKAKUAK		Former official deceased
MARAFU		SAMUNA	" "

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS contd.

VILLAGE	LULUAI	TULPUL	REASON.
AMALI	SUGUN		Former Official Deceased
SAMARAN	DIDI G.M.		" " "
GUSAP	SAMBAMBI		" " "
ANKUAM	GOMBUANG	NABIAS	" " "

CENSUS

Census was revised in all villages. An inspection of the figures will reveal that in all divisions there are too many absentees away at work. There has been a slight increase in numbers in all divisions since the last census. Infant mortality seems to be low.

WAR DAMAGE COMPENSATION.

No War Damage Compensation was paid in accordance with current instruction. All claims have been assessed and £4,534 has yet to be paid in the three divisions.

MISSIONS

The Lutheran Mission only operates in this area. There is a Lutheran Missionary and his family stationed at KAIAPIT. Rev. Hoizknecht is very co-operative towards the Administration. Mission influence appears very strong and its prestige is probably greater than that enjoyed by the Administration. Possibly this is due to the fact that the mission was well-established in this area long before the Administration.

PATROL MAP.

Refer Patrol Reports No.1 & 4 of 49/50. No additional information available.

*J. Griffin*  
J.GRIFFIN. P.O.



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF NATIVE CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL.

Reg.No. 3276 Corporal AHET.

A Manus native. An excellent all-rounder who thorough and efficient. He has a long service star and knows his duties well. He controls his subordinates with firmness and tact.

Reg. No. 6102 P.A. Const. GRIMMON.

A Maprik native. A good cheerful worker but rather irresponsible. He needs plenty of discipline to get the best out of him.

Reg.No. 6130 PA Const. PENI.

A RAMU native. A cheerful willing and dependable worker without much initiative.

Reg.No. 5474 B Constable BUSIL.

A Tarawai native. A quiet, intelligent, and dependable worker.

Reg.No. 6121 Constable KWAIANDELEN.

A Sepik native. A quiet native totally lacking in initiative. Works well if explicitly instructed.

Reg.No. 6128 P.A. Const. KARAU.

A Ramu native. A dependable worker with initiative.

*J. Griffin*  
J.GRIFFIN.P.O.

1a  
TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/90 ✓



DS.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
I.E. T.N.G.

7th July, 1951.

THE GRA  
F  
The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT No.3 - 1950/51.

Forwarded herewith are copies of the abovementioned Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer Griffin. It will be seen that the Patrol Officer has carried out a thorough patrol in a conscientious manner. A copy of my memorandum to the Patrol Officer is also attached.

I do not think that we should extend the system of Paramount Luluais, and in their place it seems that a small Village Council might be effectively established. I will await further advice from the Patrol Officer.

There seems to be a large number of natives absent from their villages in employment. In the Yaro<sup>5</sup> Subdivision there are apparently 22% absent, but to offset that, 28 of the absentees have their wives accompanying them. In the Amari Sub-division there are approximately 30% of the total males absent; 26 have their wives with them. In the Markham Headwaters Sub-division the percentage is down to 14. Although the percentage is higher than desirable in each of the Sub-divisions, I am not in favour of recommending closing the area to recruiters. I think that a large number of those absent are employed on a casual basis in and around Lae, from where they can go home at irregular intervals. From the report it will be seen that gardening activities do not require nearly as much labour in the grassed valleys as other areas where heavy timber has to be cleared. The births exceed deaths, and this is an indication that it is unnecessary to close the area to recruiting.

(H. L. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

ENCS.

la

IGRATI

F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE, T.N.G.

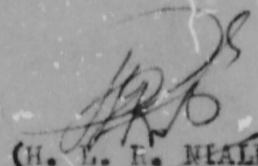
6th July, 1951.

O.I.C.,  
KAIAPIT PATROL POST.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT No. 3 - 1950-51.

The abovementioned Patrol Report has been received and it is noted that a good patrol has been carried out. With regard to the suggestion that the Tul Tul PEIANObe appointed a Paramount Luluai for the area, I am not favourably inclined towards the suggestion. Instead of appointing a Paramount Luluai, I think the better solution would be for you to commence a Village Council, in a small way at first, with PEINAO as Chairman of the Council. The natives seem to be a progressive community, and to ensure that the Group would gain prestige it could be pointed out to them that theirs would be the first Council in the Markham Valley.

The appointments of Luluais as recommended are approved.



(H. E. R. NEALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



TERITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Karaiti (Morobe) Report No. 1 of 51/52

Patrol Conducted by R. W. Blaikie P.O.

Area Patrolled Uzera subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 29/1/52 to 7/2/52

Number of Days 10

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... 10/19/50

Medical ...../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Revision of census and routine administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS 30-1-1

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

1st March, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Lae Sub District,  
L. A. E.

PATROL REPORT No of 51/52.

Being report of a patrol conducted to the ATZERA  
Native Division, Kaiapit Sub Division, Lae Sub District.

OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL:

R. W. BLAIKIE, Patrol Officer.

AREA PATROLLED:

ATZERA Division.

OBJECTS OF PATROL:

Revision of census and general administration.

DURATION OF PATROL:

29th January, 1952 to 7th February, 1952 - 10 days.

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING:

Four members of N.G.P.F.:

Reg No	3751	Const	IGONUT.
" "	6130PA	"	PENI
" "	6977	"	WAREKUR
" "	7290	"	AISIA.

INTRODUCTION:

The ATZERA Division area immediately adjacent to Kaiapit Patrol Post. All the villages are situated on the floor of the Markham Valley between the Markham River and the foothills to the North East. The villagers are all close together and no village is more than three and one half hours walk from Kaiapit Station.

DIARY:

- 29th January : Departed Kaiapit Station, proceed to MAMARINGAN, revised census and inspected village. Departed for BOGABUANG but met on road by messenger from Station - returned to Station to meet D.C.A. Airport Inspector. Late afternoon departed station and slept at SUMANGORUM.
- 30th January : Revised census of BOGABUANG and the twin villages of TA-AP and SUMANGORUM. Proceeded WAFIBAMPUN, revised census, inspected village. Proceeded to SANGAN Rest house.
- 31st January : Revised census of SANGAN group of villages including SANGAN, NINSIP, BINIMAMP, NASAWASLANG, and MANIANG. All villages visited and inspected and complaints heard.
- 1st February : Proceeded to MUTSING via ZINIMP hamlet and by following Markham River. Census revised, inspected village. Proceeded ORORI, SUAI and MARANGITS, census revised, villages inspected. Returned to Station.

- 2nd February : Proceeded RAGIDAMPIAT, revised census, inspected village. Returned station.
- 3rd February : Observed.
- 4th February : Departed station for ANTIRAGEN, ZUMIM AND ARIFERAN. Census revised and villages inspected. Slept at ARIFERAN rest house.
- 5th February : Proceeded to WOMPUA and DABU. Census revised and villages inspected. Returned to Station.
- 6th February : At station - heavy rain most of the day.
- 7th February : Visited the villages of OFOFRAGEN, GANTISAP and KAIAPIT. Returned to Station.

PATROL COMPLETED.

OBSERVATIONS:

A. NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Conditions appear normal in the area visited. The natives of this area are in constant touch with both the Administration and Mission Stations at Kaiapit and thus all their troubles are not left until a patrol visits the villages. However numerous complaints were heard during the patrol - these were mostly concerned with marital troubles and troubles with pigs and gardens. Nothing of a serious nature was brought up. The village officials and elders settle many of the minor disputes themselves in the villages and in the majority of cases then advise the O.I.C. at Kaiapit, of their decisions.

Housing throughout the ATZERA is poor. In the main houses are of the beehive type with the kural thatch reaching nearly to the ground. The walls consist in most cases of old driftwood and coconut fronds. A large number of the buildings have no floor constructed and the occupants sleep on the ground. These houses are most unhygienic and the people were urged to at least put floors in their houses. This housing problem has been spoken of by all previous Officers and also the Missionary but to no avail.

Various reasons were put forward by the natives for the poor housing. They state they are short of timber but with a little energy they could obtain the necessary timber from nearby groves of trees. They also state that if they build their houses off the ground and do not completely enclose it with driftwood etc they will be attacked by sorcerers (SANGGUMA) from under the house. This fear of sorcery is particularly strong throughout the Markham area.

Villages were clean <sup>but</sup> were not planned in any way. Houses are built anywhere with no thought for symmetry. All are built within reasonable distances of the next villages.

The two villages of BOGABUANG and WAFIBAMPUN have moved the sites of their villages to escape destruction by the waters of the IRUAP River. The new sites are very exposed but trees and coconuts have been planted and these should make the villages more habitable in a few years.

The village of RAGIDUMPIAT fifteen minutes walk from the station is practically inundated by floodwaters of the MANIANG River. The site is very bad from health reasons and the natives have been advised to move to a new site closer to the foothills. This move is not liked by some sections of the people but it is expected that a move will be made soon.

The MANIANG River is a menace to half the villages in the Division but the natives have neither the equipment or the will to make a move to do anything about it. During this North

West season the MANIANG River breaks its banks and spreads over many acres of good garden land depositing silt which ruins the gardens.

At ARIFERAN there were a large number of illegitimate births recorded. The elders of the village stated that there would be more of these births but for the fact that the women killed the children immediately after birth and then announced that the child was stillborn. This matter was extensively gone into but they could state no definite cases. The penalties involved were discussed at some length with everyone present. At the same village the men informed me that they were extremely annoyed with their wives who practised abortion. According to them this is very common in the area.

The SANGAN group of villages is the largest group in the area. The people appear a well-knit community and are a little more industrious than the others. They have combined to build a large rest house which is a credit to the natives concerned. The SANGAN villages are large and clean although not well laid out.

#### B. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK:

The staple diet of the ATZERA people is bananas, supplemented by sweet potato (unas), yam (dari), and taro (ument). The bananas (marafe) are boiled and greased with coconut "gris". The coconut is most important with the ATZERA people and is used in practically all cooking. Every village has very large groves of coconut palms and new palms are continuously being planted.

Little European vegetables are grown in the area with the exception of MANIANG village in the SANGAN group. With seeds supplied from this station these people grow many different types of vegetables which help somewhat to supplement their diet. The idea is becoming more popular with other villages and seeds are supplied to all who request them. Thanks are due to the Department of Agriculture who supply the seeds.

The native FARUP of MANIANG village has built up quite a business with his venture into peanut growing. He has large areas under peanuts and works very hard for the return he gets. Other natives are taking up the peanut growing idea as well.

The above native also has a number of goats and appears very keen to increase his flock. He has also enquired about the possibility of acquiring some cattle. FARUP is an extremely enterprising and hardworking native and is given every assistance.

A native at the village of BOGABIANG also has three goats but has not the initiative of FARUP.

Pigs are kept throughout in large numbers. Many of the natives have introduced European pigs into their herds and with a definite improvement in strain.

#### C. MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

Health in the area seems fair but with the wet season there are many sores and minor complaints. The epidemic of virus gastro-enteritis appears to have finished.

No further comments will be made on this section as the Medical Assistant at Kaispit proceeded on a patrol of the ATZERA a week after the writer.

#### D. EDUCATION.

The education of the ATZERA natives is wholly in the hands of the Lutheran Mission at Kaispit. Schools are maintained at the larger centres which are attended by children from the nearby villages. The people show a most apathetic approach with regard to

the education of their children. If the child doesn't wish to attend school the parents use no force to make him. The Missionary has advised me that he is forced to close down a number of village schools because of this attitude.

The people would like an Administration school in the ATZERA but are not prepared to do the work preparatory to the opening of such a school. When the District Education Officer visited Kaiapit last year he had no co-operation whatsoever once the natives learned that they would have to build the school etc.

There is only one native from the ATZERA attending an Administration school - BURUAP from RAGIDUMPIAT who is at school at Finschhafen.

E. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The area patrolled is completely flat thus there is no trouble with roads. However during the wet season all roads are covered with water making movement most unpleasant. All the villages in the area can be visited easily by horse from Kaiapit. There are one or two minor bridges over small gullies but nothing of importance.

In the dry season the roads are well kept up but in the wet there is little that can be done as the majority of roads are miniature streams.

F. VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

The village officials are on the whole rather mediocre. Paramount Luluai MAMUANG of ORORI village accompanied the patrol throughout. He appears to have a deal of influence over the people although he is not an hereditary leader. GIMOI, the Luluai of MANIANG village in the SANGAN group is a man with a great deal of power in his area and has a very good idea of his duties.

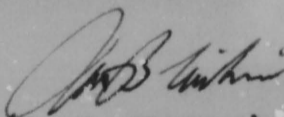
G. CENSUS:

Census was revised throughout. Figures are most satisfactory and show a total increase of population of 83 from last years census. There is an excess of births over deaths of 66.

Figures show that there are 229 more natives absent from the area than at the last census. The total absent both at school and work is 550 or 14% of the total population. However most of these absentees are at work within the District. The Markham supplies a large majority of the casual workers for Lae and the gold-fields. These natives are within easy reach of their homes and very seldom are absent for more than twelve months at most.

H. MISSIONS:

Mission activities in the area are supervised and led by the Rev. K. Holzknecht, a Lutheran Missionary at Kaiapit. Mission influence throughout is very strong and the Mission activities play an important part in the lives of the natives.

  
(R. W. BLAIKIE) P.O.  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT.



APPENDIX "A"

REPORT ON POLICE ACCOMPANYING A PATROL TO THE ATZERA NATIVE AREA,  
KAIAPIT, LAE SUB DISTRICT.

Reg No 3751 Const IGONUT: A Markham native (ATZERA). Has long service in the Force but is lazy. Although a local he appears to have little interest in local politics. A fair interpreter.

Reg No 6130PA Const PENI: A Ramu native. Has little intelligence or initiative but carries out his duties satisfactorily.

Reg No 6977 Const WAREKUR: A Vanimo native. Young, intelligent and very bright. Has initiative and carries out his duties efficiently.

Reg No 7290 Const AISIA : An Aitape (YAKAMUT.) native. Young, very headstrong and inclined to bully. Is very bright and has plenty of initiative but needs very strict discipline and careful handling.

*R. W. Blaikie*

(R. W. BLAIKIE) P.O.  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT.

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951-2

Govt. Print-2745.96

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL						
				0-1 Mth.		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child bearing age	Child		Adults										
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F							
M. P. H. RINGAN	29-1-52	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	1	1	13	6	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	14	24	20	32	-	28	-	28	40	28	41	162
ROSAWANG	30-1-52	6	3	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	1	-	3	9	19	7	8	2	-	-	-	-	9	25	7	23	5	28	-	25	26	27	30	144		
SUMANGORUM	30-1-52	6	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	1	2	-	1	1	-	1	27	5	2	-	-	-	2	-	7	28	9	37	2	31	-	23	25	34	51	169		
TA-AP	30-1-52	2	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	17	2	14	2	12	-	12	10	18	15	60		
WAFIBAMUN	30-1-52	2	6	-	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	4	9	-	-	14	7	2	-	-	-	2	1	11	24	7	28	2	28	-	27	20	27	32	132		
SANGAN	31-1-52	6	4	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	1	3	1	2	25	10	10	-	-	-	6	-	16	38	24	48	6	16	-	50	54	44	68	267		
NINSIP	31-1-52	3	7	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	2	-	2	4	-	3	11	3	6	2	-	-	-	-	10	43	15	40	3	38	-	32	44	44	60	207		
BINIMAMP	31-1-52	5	5	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	3	17	8	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	11	37	11	36	2	29	-	32	27	36	49	173		
NASAWASIAN	31-1-52	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	15	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	19	15	17	2	16	-	27	17	20	22	104		
MANIANG	31-1-52	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	10	2	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	36	21	42	4	34	-	24	42	41	55	179		
MUTSING	1-2-52	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	5	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	9	6	21	1	15	-	11	9	13	23	65		
ORORI	1-2-52	2	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	1	2	11	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	27	10	40	1	10	-	23	26	31	49	146		
SCAI	1-2-52	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	1	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	17	3	14	1	11	-	10	9	17	19	62		
IAWANGITS	1-2-52	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	3	-	3	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	16	8	20	2	15	-	10	16	17	28	76		
RAGIDAMPAT	2-2-52	4	3	-	-	-	2	5	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	5	-	2	16	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	11	25	12	40	4	34	-	23	32	32	48	154		
ANTIRAGEN	4-2-52	3	3	-	-	1	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	12	2	14	1	-	-	-	2	1	19	34	22	50	6	43	-	47	37	41	71	228		
ZUMI	4-2-52	7	8	1	-	-	5	1	-	-	-	1	1	2	-	2	-	1	14	5	9	5	-	5	-	24	46	23	51	7	53	-	54	60	57	76	290				
BAIFERAN	4-2-52	6	6	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	4	2	-	2	4	-	2	23	5	6	-	-	-	-	-	22	42	23	53	5	49	-	46	61	52	80	273			

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1951/2

Govt. Print. - 274/5.5.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS								MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL								
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		F. males in Child Birth	In		Out		At Work		Students		Males		Females		Pregnan.	Number of Child bearing age		Child		Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F			M	F	M	F	M	F			
WOMPUA	5.2.52	4	4	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	-	15	-	-	-	-	15	26	6	42	1	35	-	-	38	25	32	52	163			
DABU	5.2.52	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	1	2	2	3	-	-	-	-	-	16	26	9	26	3	19	-	-	32	15	30	30	110			
OFOFRAGEN	7.2.52	6	8	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	3	4	2	6	1	-	-	1	17	24	10	34	6	30	-	-	39	29	30	47	166			
CANTISAP	7.2.52	4	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	3	2	4	2	-	-	-	5	18	36	12	40	2	33	-	-	36	30	41	46	175			
KAIAPIT	7.2.52	8	9	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	5	1	1	6	5	3	4	7	12	2	-	6	25	42	20	67	5	50	-	-	64	59	51	81	316			
<b>TOTALS =</b>		90	81	1	-	2	22	5	19	3	3	1	1	29	19	15	54	8	50	310	80	111	15	1	-	31	2	240	65	72	45	815	72	717	718	713	768	1073	3822

30/9/121

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS. 30.1.8

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE, T.N.G.

11th March, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KAIAPIT No. 1 - 1951/52.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer R.W. Blaikie, covering a routine Patrol of the Atzera Villages which are adjacent to Kaiapit Patrol Post.

The natives on the floor of the Markham Valley are a generally apathetic crowd and are not disposed towards any general advancement. They are probably the laziest people in the District and have never advanced very much since the Administration controlled the area. Their general health and physique are good, especially when we consider that their staple diet consists almost entirely of Bananas and Coconuts. The reason for this staple diet is in my opinion that less work is required to plant and harvest Bananas than any other native foods especially in the Markham Valley where there is no clearing of timber to be carried out.

In view of their general good health I am not in favour of altering their style of housing, though practically all their houses are of very poor structure.

The natives are very intelligent and it is hard to understand the apathetic attitude towards material advancement. It is hoped to start an Administration School at Kaiapit later this year, but I anticipate that due to their lack of interest we will not have a great number of students for a start.

The number of natives absent in employment appears high but there is no need for worry as the great majority are in casual employment either at Lae or the Goldfields.

*the Downs*  
*ENCs.*  
*18/2.*

  
(H. L. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

*T.A.A.*

30-9-121.

18th March, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

Subject: Patrol Report No.1 - 1951/52.

Mr. Blaikie's report is acknowledged.

The diet and housing of the Atzera are particularly suited to the soil conditions and heat.

The cooking bananas survive the salt content of the sandy river gravel which spreads over the area and under sunny conditions root crops do not survive in wet areas of the Atzera.

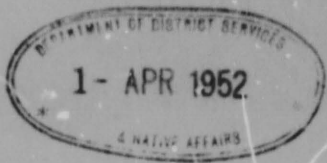
(J.K. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

(P.H.)

30/9/121 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File: A/30-1-16



Department of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.

1st April, 1952

MEMORANDUM for -

The Director,  
District Services and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

Extract from Patrol Report.

Receipt is acknowledged of an extract from a patrol report submitted by Patrol Officer Baikie of Atzera Sub-Division, Morobe District, No. 1 of 1951/52.

In the third paragraph it was noted that the native Farup has built up quite a business with his venture into peanut growing.

It would be appreciated if the officer concerned could be asked for further details as to where the native in question markets his commodity and the ruling price received.

*R. E. P. Dwyer*  
(R. E. P. DWYER)  
Acting Director.

*u Dwyer  
HDL  
1/4*  
*copy to D.C. Lee sent 2/4/52  
asking for a report  
R.E.P.  
24/52*  
*B.V.  
[Signature]*  
*B.V. 14/52 ✓*  
*Remmanow, please  
14/52*

30-9-121.

14th May, 1952.


The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

Subject: Extract from Patrol Report No.1  
of 1951/52 of ATZERA Sub.Div.  
KAPIT.

Your attention is drawn to memorandum  
A/30-1-16 of the 1st April from the Director of Agriculture,  
Stock and Fisheries forwarded to you through this office on  
the 2nd April, 1952.

An early report from the officer concerned  
on the queries raised by the Department of Agriculture, Stock  
and Fisheries would be appreciated please.

BLV  
14/6

  
(J.H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

DS 14-1-1

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

8th May, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Lae Sub District,  
L.A.E.

PEANUTS.

Reference your DS 30-1-8/, undated.

The peanuts produced by the native FARUP of HANIANG village are bought at this office and thence flown to the Department of Agriculture at Lae. The price paid is 6d per pound.

Reference is made to a memo 21-3-15/52 of 15th January, 1952 from the Dept. of Agriculture at Lae which states that peanuts will be forwarded under the same conditions as native produced coffee.

For your information please.

  
(R. W. BLAIKIE) P.C.  
O.I.C. KAIAPIT.



36/9/121 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.



DS.30/1/8.

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE.

21st May, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
& Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT NO. 1 of 1951/52 of ATZERA.

The comments by the Director of Agriculture were passed to Patrol Officer Blaikie, and attached is a copy of a memorandum from him.

The Director of Agriculture gave approval some time ago for the purchase of coffee beans from the Finschhafen area for 1/- to 1/6d. per lb. The coffee beans have been forwarded regularly to the Department of Territories in Sydney, and the Local branch of the Department of Agriculture is arranging to forward any peanuts produced, to the same destination.

(H.L.R. Niall)  
District Commissioner.

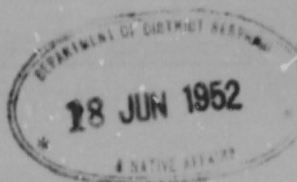
Enc.

*Mr Downs  
26/5*

30/9/121 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

File : H/30-1-16



Department of Agriculture, Stock and Fisheries,  
PORT MORESBY.  
16th June, 1952.

MEMORANDUM for -

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY (2)

SALE OF NATIVE PRODUCED AGRICULTURAL COMMODITIES.

Receipt is acknowledged of your memorandum DS.30-9-121 of the 27th May, with attached memoranda from the District Commissioner, LAE, and the Officer-in-Charge, Kaiapit.

This Department has forwarded several consignments of Peanuts from different parts of the Territory to Australia, for sale on the open market, and we have every reason to believe that this market will remain firm for at least this season. The price for these consignments have varied from 1/3d. per lb. in shell to 1/7d. per lb. in shell, Sydney.

Though agreeing in principle with the idea of purchasing direct from the native producer, I feel that if the commodity is produced in such quantities that it warrants forwarding to Australia the logical procedure would be to adopt the marketing facilities at present available in the Territory. All the larger firms and import and export agents are quite willing to accept Peanuts on consignments, and this will alleviate the necessity for this Administration having to use overworked machinery to ascertain handling charges and other costs.

I am not aware of the total production from the Kaiapit area, however, should it involve several tons per annum, there is no doubt that marketing facilities could be easily arranged. Whether or not the trade will continue to accept Peanuts in shells, is questionable, as the most satisfactory method of purchase is shelled. This also reduces considerably, freight charges.

If the marketing procedure is to be routed through this Administration, I think that the best procedure would be to forward the sample direct to Australia, where it could be sold on the open market. This procedure involves a certain amount of delay as regards payment of money for produce forwarded. However, it does not involve this Administration in the opening of Suspense Accounts or Trust Accounts, whereby an advance may be given to the producer.

*R.E.P. Dwyer*  
(R.E.P. DWYER)  
Acting Director.

District Commissioner,  
LAE.

DS. 30-9-121

For your further information please. Your  
DS. 30/1/8 of the 21st May refers.

*Copy sent to LAE 19/6*

*PIA*

19/6/1952

(J. H. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

la

MIGRAT

F

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

D.S. 30-3-9

Lae Sub-District.  
LAE. T.N.G.

25th June, 1952

The District Commissioner.  
LAE. T.N.G.

Sale of Native Produced Agricultural  
Commodities.

Reference. D.S. 30-9-121 of 18th June, 1952. from D.D.S & N.A.

In the last twelve months the native FARUP of MANIANS, KAIAPIT has produced approximately 700 lbs of peanuts. His production is slowly increasing as he has only been growing peanuts for twelve months. Production is most unlikely however to reach large proportions and it is thought that half a ton per annum would be the maximum he would produce.



( R.W. BLAIR )  
Patrol Officer.

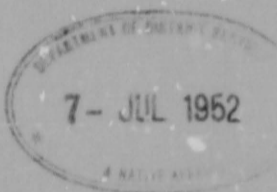
la

IGRATI

30/9/121 ✓

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

No. DS.30/3/9.



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE.

3rd July, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services &  
Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

SALE OF NATIVE PRODUCED PEANUTS.

Your memorandum DS.30/9/121 of the 19th June, together with memorandum from the Department of Agriculture refers. Attached is a copy of a memo. from the Patrol Officer in charge of Kaiapit Patrol Post, and this report shows that to date only a small amount of peanuts has been produced.

These have been purchased by the Patrol Officer, and forwarded to the local representative of the Department of Agriculture, who is arranging their ultimate disposal. Some has been distributed to other Stations for seed purposes and I understand the balance and any future supplies will be forwarded to Australia for sale. For some considerable time we have been purchasing coffee from the natives in the Finschhafen area, and the Department of Agriculture has been forwarding it to Australia, where the coffee is sold by the Department of Territories.

I do not anticipate that much more than 1000 lbs. will be produced during the coming year.

*Mr. Dennis R  
Max 2/7*

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "H.L.R. Niall".

(H.L.R. Niall)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaipit (Morohe) Report No. 2 of 51/52  
 Patrol Conducted by L.W. Blairie P.O.  
 Area Patrolled Makham A'Water and Amari subdivisions  
 Patrol Accompanied by Europeans .....

Natives .....

Duration—From 8/3/52 to 26/3/52

Number of Days 19

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ... .. /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census and routine Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DS 30-1-1

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT.

15th April, 1952.

The Assistant District Officer,  
Lae Sub District,  
L A E.

PATROL REPORT No. 2 of 51/52

REPORT OF A PATROL TO THE MARKHAM HEADWATERS  
AND TO THE AMARI SUB DIVISION.

Officer conducting patrol: R. W. BLAIRIE, Patrol Officer.  
Area patrolled: The Markham Headwaters and the AMARI Sub Divisions, Kaiapit, Lae Sub District.  
Objects: 1. Routine administration.  
2. Revision of Census.  
Duration: 19 days. 8th March, 1952 to 28th March, 1952.  
Personnel accompanying: N.G.P.F. 8

Reg No.	2554	L/Cpl	AMO
" "	3751	Const	IGONUT
" "	5474B	"	BUSIL
" "	6123PA	"	KWAIANDELEN
" "	6128PA	"	KARAU
" "	6130PA	"	PENI
" "	6530	"	LALIO
" "	6977	"	WAREKUR

H.M.O. - SIGIN.

INTRODUCTION:

The areas patrolled comprise two totally different types of native. These are the little visited people living on the extremely rugged slopes of the Finisterre Mountains and the much more sophisticated people of the AMARI who dwell on the flat plain between the Markham (UMI) and the Ramu Rivers. The very small population of the Markham Headwaters are grouped about the UPIM, UMI, and BIBOI and GUSAP Rivers.

The people of the Markham Headwaters are very few in number and live in very scattered groups about the rivers mentioned above. Although very few patrols have visited the area a number speak Pidgin English and have spent a few years on the Goldfields.

The AMARI people however are at the other extreme having had contact with Europeans for approximately forty years. The villages in this area are large and all grouped very close together.

The patrol was conducted during the month of March which is the height of the wet season for this area. Thus conditions were far from good and much difficulty was experienced in negotiating all rivers. The mountain area abounds with leeches causing discomfort to all members of the patrol - both European and native alike.

DIARY.

- Saturday 8th March : Departed Kaiapit 11.30am, passed through NGARAWAPUM, arrived YANOF hamlet 3.45pm.
- Sunday 9th March : At YANOF, organising carriers.
- Monday 10th March : Heavy rain a.m. Departed YANOF 9.50am, reached UMI River 10.50am. Followed UMI to the hamlet of YABOBI, reached 12.10pm. Heavy rain, camped.
- Tuesday 11th March : At YABOBI ill with flu.
- Wednesday 12th Mch : " " " " "
- Thursday 13th March: Departed YABOBI 8am followed bank of UFIM R. Left UFIM cut across to ZIRAM River. Crossed ZIRAM then climbed to LANKUAM village arriving 10.15am. Track very wet and muddy, attempts have been made to grade. LANKUAM censused. Tents erected, rain and bitterly cold.
- Friday  
~~Thursday~~ 14th March : Departed LANKUAM 8am for NUMBUGU. Track leaves village and heads for the junction of UFIM and YAFATSMARAN Rivers - track all downhill, one very bad landslide negotiated. Constructed bridge over YAFATSMARAN - crossed. Followed UFIM for another hour to junction of YAMWOF and UFIM, bridged and crossed. Followed UFIM for further 1½ hours along very bad track. Crossed UFIM by bridge - can be forded in dry weather. After crossing followed UFIM along fair track to NOPU Creek. From NOPU Creek a ¾ hour climb to NUMBUGU. All natives not present, word sent for all to come to main village.
- Saturday 15th March : All natives arrived, village censused.
- Sunday 16th March : Departed NUMBUGU 7.35am for SAMURA. Track follows that to LANKUAM, crosses NOPU and thence for a further twenty minutes. Road to LANKUAM left, a very steep climb of 1½ hours, from there very fairly easy walking to SAMURA, track not defined, leeches. Passed two very large and deep blue water lakes one hour before reaching SAMURA. Reached SAMURA 1.55pm. Lakes known as INKIRIK Lakes. Once more all natives not present, word sent to all.
- Monday 17th March : Natives arrived, census revised.
- Tuesday 18th March : Departed SAMURA 7.30am, down to BIAPAN River, crossed and thence to UMI River, arriving 11.30am. Track an unused native pad, extremely difficult walking, leeches in abundance, everyone very badly bitten. A great deal of trouble experienced in crossing UMI, one carrier very nearly lost whilst trying to effect a crossing. Finally followed river for some miles and then managed to ford. Camped on bank of UMI, at 2pm, very heavy rain.
- Wednesday 19th Mch : Departed UMI camp 7.30am climbed to KABARA hamlet. No track, broke Lush. Compiled the first census of KABARA hamlet - only a very small group - two Pidgin speakers - all very co-operative. Left KABARA for MARABOI arriving 1.30pm. Once more no track, extremely difficult walking through thick undergrowth. Nettles and leeches. Descended to NANA River, crossed and ascended to MARABOI.
- Thursday 20th March: Lined and censused MARABOI. Departed 8.55am arrived YANKOWAN 11.10am over a good road. Met



Mr. R.C. Sullivan, Medical Assistant at YANKOWAN. Lined and censused YANKOWAN.

Friday 21st March : Visited HINGGIA and GUSAP villages from YANKOWAN. Lined and censused both villages, returned YANKOWAN 11.30am. Departed YANKOWAN 12 noon arrived RUMPA 1.20pm over a very good road. Censused RUMPA.

Saturday 22nd March : Departed RUMPA 7.30am arrived RAGITSARIA 11am.

Sunday 23rd March : At RAGITSARIA. Witnessed a native religious ceremony - opening of a new church at Ragitsaria. Natives from all villages in vicinity present.

Monday 24th March : Censused RAGITSARIA, and adjacent villages of MARAWASSA AND MARASASSA. Moved to WANKUN.

~~Wednesday 23~~

Tuesday 25th March : Visited villages of ATSONAS, NGARATUNWAG and WARITSIAN. Census revised, returned to WANKUN. Census revised of WANKUN village.

Wednesday 26th Mch : Departed WANKUN, arrived REGINAM, censused, departed, lined and censused villages of RAGITSUMANG, RAGIAMPUM, and ANTINGURIN. Departed ANTINGURIN for UMI River. River in flood and some difficulty experienced in crossing, torrential rain. Crossed UMI, moved to ANTIRAGEN and thence to Kaiapit Station, arriving 7.30pm.

PATROL COMPLETED. - END OF DIARY.

OBSERVATIONS.

A. NATIVE AFFAIRS.

As the two areas visited are totally different in all respects they will be discussed separately under this heading.

(a) Markham Headwaters.

This small group of natives includes those living in very scattered groups about the rivers UFIM, BIAPAN, UMI, BIBOI and GUSAP rivers. The population is very small, 579 people being visited. The natives living on the UFIM, BIAPAN and UMI have had little contact with Europeans and no more than four patrols have visited the area. Although they have had so little contact many of the younger men have spent a few years on the Goldfields and Pidgin is spoken and understood in every village by one or two men.

In the latter half of 1948 this area was disrupted by tribal fighting. Patrols led by A.D.O.s O'Donnell and Ewing visited the area and the offenders were apprehended. The area now appears quiet and the people feel safe from any further attacks which may be launched on them - this is extremely unlikely. As mentioned above the people live in very small scattered groups and efforts have been made to get them to live together in villages to the ultimate benefit of all.

The patrol was well received throughout, the people being most co-operative. A little difficulty was experienced in getting all the people together for census but this was easily overcome with a little diplomacy and patience. The natives are on the whole rather timid and a little wary of patrols but this is rapidly being overcome. It is a welcome relief to work with these simple mountain people who are only too willing to please, after the much more sophisticated people of the Markham Plains.

The natives of the BIBOI and GUSAP River area have

had rather more contact with Europeans than the UMI and UFIM people and Pidgin English is spoken more generally. These people are again small in numbers but their villages are much closer together and the people live more in their villages than the UMI natives who live only in family groups. As with the UMI natives these of the GUSAP area are pleasant and very willing to please.

Crime in the area appears to be negligible. However the male native UKENU of HINGGIA is at present at Kaiapit awaiting trial in the District Court for having carnal knowledge of a girl under the age of ten years. The girl in question is the stepdaughter of the accused.

It is the custom in the mountain areas for girls to be married at a very early age - usually eight to ten years old. This was found to be very prevalent in the UFIM and UMI areas but appears to be dying out in the GUSAP area. Bride price is paid for the girl who then resides with relations of the man concerned. She does not reside with her husband until she reaches the age of puberty. However although the girl resides with the man's relatives it is his job to find food for her and hunt for her - the titbits and morsels are usually kept for these young brides.

Another custom still practised is similar to the above. When a woman in the village becomes pregnant a man looking for a wife will come to an agreement with the husband and relations of the pregnant woman. It is usually agreed that the man will hunt and supply food for the pregnant woman in exchange for which he will, if the child be a girl, eventually marry her. Should the child be a boy however the man will have to look for another wife. Two and three wives are very common in this area.

(b) Amari.

The natives of the AMARI live on the flat of the Markham Plain between the UMI and RAMU Rivers, and speak the same language as those natives of the ATZERA further to the S.E. They are extremely sophisticated natives and have had contact with Europeans for many years. Pidgin English is spoken throughout by every male excepting the very old, but by only one or two females.

The villages of the area are all large and are all situated very close together. No village would be more than an hours walk from its neighbouring village.

Although so sophisticated the natives are quite easy to work with and much more co-operative than the ATZERA natives near Kaiapit Station. The patrol was well received throughout and was met at the entrance to RAGITSARIA village with a large "singsing"..

No troubles of major importance were brought to the notice of the patrol but many cases of marital upsets were heard. The AMARI appear to view marriage very lightly, the men soon tiring of their wives and vice versa. In one case a man ran off with another man's wife, the aggrieved husband was not greatly put out but merely married the deserted wife of the former. Two and three wives are very common throughout even amongst the younger men. Even though marriage is viewed so lightly much ill feeling is caused - the fact that a wife may run off with another man is unimportant but the trouble is caused when the bride price is not repaid. As long as the bride price is returned there is no further worry.

Sister exchange is very common throughout but if one of these sister exchange marriages is broken up then it sets up a chain of reactions often resulting in the breaking up of quite a number of marriages. If a man is unlucky enough not to have a sister he has to do the best he can with what he can buy. In some of the villages some young men were found to have two and three wives and large numbers are forced to remain bachelors.

B. NATIVE AGRICULTURE AND LIVESTOCK.

The staple diet of the natives of the Markham Headwaters is sweet potato. This is augmented by yams, bananas and a little pitpit. A few English potatoes are also grown. The people in this area have ample food for their own use but find it difficult to collect enough food for visiting patrols. This is mainly due to the fact that gardens are made scattered all over the hillsides. Gardens are not grouped round a central village. The common practice is for a man and his family to clear their garden and build their house on the same site. When that garden area is worked out both garden and house are moved to a new site. All gardens are made on the slopes of the mountains and do not appear to be very extensive. Large patches of sugar cane are also cultivated.

The natives of the GUSAP area build their gardens adjacent to a central village site and at the time of this patrol's visit there was an abundance of food in the area. English potatoes and cabbage are widely grown as well as the staples of sweet potato and yam. The natives of this area are extremely industrious and plant huge areas of gardens. This was especially noted at the village of RUMPA where all the surrounding hillsides were covered with gardens.

Quantities of seeds were carried with the patrol and distributed to all the mountain villages. These seeds were received with terrific enthusiasm by all the natives who have promised to advise this officer of the results of their planting. Seeds were supplied by the Dept. of Agriculture.

The mountain people appeared to have few pigs thus making a pig a very prized possession. Only one or two fowls were noticed.

The diet of the Amari people of the plain follows the usual Markham pattern - the staple being bananas boiled in coconut grease. Yams and sweet potato were seen quite often. Those villages situated at the foot of the mountains cultivate the slopes of these mountains with yam and sweet potato, the garden plots however appeared only small. The people of the Amari have much more success with their gardens than do the Atzera people as their gardens are not subject to the periodic flooding which plays havoc with the gardens of the Atzera.

Pigs abound in the Amari and the strain has been greatly improved by the acquisition of European pigs from the Erap Agricultural Station. Great trouble is caused by the destruction of crops and gardens by pigs as the pigs are allowed to run wild and are not fenced in.

Numerous fowls were seen in the Amari but these were mostly native fowls, very few imported fowls being noticed.

C. MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

The Medical Assistant at Kalapit conducted a patrol of the Amari and Gusap area a few days before the arrival of this patrol thus remarks on that area will be left to him.

The health of the natives in the UMI-UFIM area was fair but many sores and tropical ulcers were seen. Bad cases were sent to the Native Hospital at Kalapit whilst other cases were treated by the N.M.O. accompanying the patrol. The filthy appearance of the natives in this area no doubt is a factor which has a lot to do with the large number of sores in the area. The people are loth to wash due to the extremely cold climate and the distance of villages and hamlets from water. The water in these mountain streams is icy.

The people seem to suffer a lot with colds and pneumonia which are not helped by the cold mountain air and the almost continuous rain. The patrol was conducted in the wet season and everyone seemed to have a cold of sorts.

D. EDUCATION.

The education of the area is wholly in the hands of the Lutheran Missionary stationed at Kaiapit. There are no schools in the UMI and UFIM areas but two natives from this area attend the school at Kaiapit. The GUSAP area is well provided for with schools as is the AMARI area on the plains. As all the villages on the plain are so close together schools are constructed at central points thus catering for all the children in the area.

Despite all the schools in the area the natives are extremely apathetic towards the education of their children. Should a child not wish to attend the parents concerned will make no effort to force him. Large numbers of elder children run away after a few months at school to find employment at Lae or on the Goldfields. The parents have no control whatsoever over their children who seem to do as they please.

E. ROADS AND BRIDGES.

(a) Markham Headwaters.

The roads in the Markham Headwaters area are merely bush tracks and owing to the extremely great distances between villages little can be done to improve them. The terrain is exceptionally rough and in many places the tracks are fit only for mountain goats. The people from NUMBUGU and LANRUAM have done a little to improve the more difficult patches but they are still very bad. The track between NUMBUGU and SAMORA and also that to KABARA and on to MARABOI is merely a bush track. The most difficult route is between SAMORA and KABARA. There is a track between KABARA and MARABOI but this patrol went by a shorter route and cut another track.

From MARABOI on the roads are excellent. The natives of the GUSAP area have done an excellent job in cutting and grading roads over difficult country.

All the roads in the AMARI area are first class, mainly because of the flat nature of the country.

The patrol was conducted at the height of the wet season and difficulty was experienced in crossing rivers. The UFIM crossing near NUMBUGU was not as bad as expected and although the patrol crossed by bridge the river could have been forded if necessary. The worst and most dangerous crossing encountered was that of the UMI between SAMORA and KABARA. A carrier was very nearly drowned whilst attempting to bridge the river. Finally the river was forded some miles upstream, this crossing too was rather dangerous.

The rivers on the plain are negligible except the YATI River and the Markham (UMI). Both rivers were in flood and crossings were difficult. The YATI was crossed near RAGITSUMAN, the river being at a depth of from five to six feet. There is no bridge at this crossing so consequently it had to be swum. During the dry season no difficulty is found in crossing.

The Markham crossing between ANTINGURIN and ANFIRAGEN was crossed in the late afternoon in pouring rain. A crossing at the usual point was impossible and the river had to be followed downstream for some miles before a crossing could be effected. Once again in the dry season little difficulty is experienced. The Medical Assistant from Kaiapit was very nearly drowned whilst crossing at this same spot a few weeks earlier. The bed of the stream at the crossing point consists of large stones and small boulders which run with the stream thus making a foothold difficult.

There are no bridges of note throughout the area.

F. VILLAGES AND VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

The villages of the UMI and UFIM are very few in

number are scattered over a very wide area. The populations are very small and only a small percentage of these populations live in the villages. The majority of the natives live at their garden sites, some of them many miles from the villages. The villages are merely central meeting places which are seldom used. Native missionaries have recently gone into the area and communal village life is slowly becoming more popular. The houses most common in this mountain area are approximately twenty five to thirty feet long and about ten feet wide. They are very low being no more than six to seven feet high. They are roofed with bamboo leaves and walled and floored with split bamboo. They are completely enclosed except for a small door at either end which is securely fastened at night against the cold and intruders. The interior is divided into two rooms connected by a small adjoining door. The floor is merely a bamboo platform about a foot from the ground with a large space left in the centre for the fire which is kept burning continuously all night. One of the rooms in the house is set aside for the men and the other for the women-folk.

The people of the GUSAP area are more settled and village life is a part of their existence now. Villages are rather larger than those of the UMI and all the gardens are planted nearby. Housing in this area is similar to that in the UMI.

Village Officials in the area are not outstanding except for those of GUSAP who are a little brighter than usual and appear to have a good grip on affairs. New officials will be recommended for some of the villages in the UMI area where previously there were none.

The Markham villages in the AMARI follow the usual pattern of Markham villages with their beehive kunai houses clustered in large cocconut groves. All the villages were found to be very clean and well laid out. They are larger on the whole than the Atzera villages and also much more presentable.

The houses are very similar to the Atzera house. They are roofed with kunai which in the majority of cases extends completely to the ground on all sides with only a very small space left for the entrance. Only about half the houses are floored, the occupants mainly sleeping on the bare ground or on small platforms inside. This has been the usual type of house for generations and it is unlikely that any change will be made in a hurry. The Paramount Luluai of WANKUN has built a large house from corrugated iron but he prefers to live in a kunai house.

The Village Officials are, on the whole, a very mediocre lot and none impressed. The Paramount Luluai of WANKUN is a very old man who appears to have a lot of authority in the area. The elder natives seem to respect his authority but the younger men and women regard him as a foolish old man. The son of the Paramount Luluai seems to carry out a few of his father's duties and assists him in many ways.

#### G. CENSUS.

The census was revised in all the villages visited. The first census was taken of the small village of KABARA on the UMI River, this revealed a population of only 29 natives. Although this was the first census of this village two natives were found to be absent in employment at the Goldfields. The village of NUMBUGU had only been censused once previously and a further twenty four names were added to the list bringing the population up to seventy. Census figures show a very small population throughout, the largest village being YANKAWAN with a population of only one hundred. Few natives were found to be absent from their villages however the village of SAMURA with a population of only seventy eight has fifteen absent in employment. In this small area deaths exceed births by four. It is expected however that the natives hide some of their children from the census.

The census of the AMARI showed large numbers of young men absent at work. The majority of these are employed in this District and form a so-called floating population. They only work casually for a few months in many cases then drift back to their villages for a few more months. This area supplies many of the personal servants employed in Lae. It was noticed during the revising of census that quite a number of boys in their early teens are absent from their villages. Most of these are in Lae and it is thought that large numbers of unemployed boys in that centre could cause quite a problem.

#### H. ANTHROPOLOGY.

The people of the UMI and UFIM form a small group, some members of which seem to have come from the WANTOAT area and others down the UMI. The language of LANKUAM, NUMBUGU, SAMORA and KABARA are similar whilst from MARABOI on to the GUSAP there is a different language group. Those natives of the UMI area mix very little with those of the MARABOI, GUSAP area.

The natives of this area are rather small with that peculiar gait common to mountain dwellers. The only clothing worn by the men is a very crude bark "mal" whilst the women wear a crude grass skirt made from the pandanus. One or two bark capes were noticed in the area. No arts and crafts of note were seen in the whole area. At NUMBUGU a large native type drum was displayed. This drum was exceptionally large being four feet six inches in length and over ten inches in diameter. Instead of the usual goanna skin the drum was covered with the skin of an o'possum. The workmanship of this drum was very crude.

The natives of the AMARI the ATZERA language with a few minor variations. These people appear a little more hard-working than the ATZERA native. There are few arts and crafts in the area. The natives of WANEUN are noted throughout the valley for their manufacture of clay cooking pots which are traded for many miles for such items as spears, grass skirts and foodstuffs. The original work of pounding and softening the clay is woman's work whilst the manufacture of the pots themselves is the task of the men.

The WANKUN natives have trade routes which extend from their village and from MARASASSA to the Upper Ramu at Arona and Aiyura. Clay cooking pots are once more the main item of exchange.

#### I. MISSIONS.

The spiritual well-being of the natives in the two areas visited is looked after by a Lutheran Missionary, the Rev K. Holzknecht stationed at Kaiapit. Native missionaries and Mission Helpers are stationed at vantage points throughout and churches are built at practically every village or group of villages. Native missionaries have gone into the UFIM area and appear to be having a settling influence on the people there.

The Lutheran Mission also attend to all the education in the area. Instruction is given in both Yabim and also the vernacular which the Missionary speaks fluently. Sermons and addresses are always given by the Missionary in the Atzera language and thus he can reach natives of both sexes and all ages .

*K. Holzknecht*

APPENDIX "A".

Report on police accompanying a patrol to the Markham  
Headwaters and AMARI Sub Divisions, Kaiapit, Lae Sub District, Morobe.

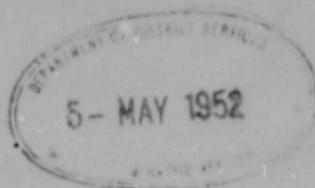
2554	L/Cpl	AMO	Sepik	A man with ten years experience. Has little authority, poor command little initiative however is very willing and tries hard.
3751	Const	IGONUT	Markham (Atzera)	A local native, very useful for interpretations. Rather slovenly on the station but impresses on patrol. Has common sense but lacks initiative.
5474B	"	BUSIL	Wewak	Rather bright and a trier. Fairly reliable and willing, uncomplaining.
6121PA	"	KWAIANDELENG	Angoram	Not exceptionally bright but very willing and uncomplaining. A hard worker and dependable.
6128PA	"	KARAU	Ramu	As above not bright but always cheerful and willing. Slightly hot tempered at times.
6130PA	"	PENI	Ramu	Far from bright, rather lazy but reliable to a point. Inclined to complain at times. Allergic to leech bites.
6530	"	LALIO	Aitape	A keen, willing and hard working Const. Reliable, cheerful and has initiative as well as being brighter than most.
6977	"	WAREKUR	Vanimo	Young, very bright and keen. Exceptionally reliable, has tact and initiative, is cheerful, hard-working and very willing. Shows more promise than most Consts. Has three years service.

*[Handwritten signature]*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/125.

DS. 30-1-8.



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE. T.N.G.

1st May, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT - NO. 2 - 1951/52.

Attached are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer R.W. Blaikie, covering a recent patrol to the Markham River Headwaters and the Amari Subdivision. This is the first regular patrol to the Ufim River Area in the Markham Headwaters since some native murderers were apprehended there late in 1950, by A. D. C., Ewing. It is pleasing to see that the natives have now settled down and are leading a normal existence and that they have lost their fear of any raids from natives to the north. I think that some of the villages are actually in the Madang District but the boundary is difficult to define, and I consider it best for them to be patrolled from Kaiapit. The area is extremely rough and mountainous and the small population does not permit of more than one (1) patrol a year. We can do little with such a few people especially when they are scattered into small family hamlets. Now that Mission Teachers are entering the area, the natives may tend to congregate in more or less settled communities and this should have a good effect.

The Amari natives are well under control and the report shows a reasonable condition of affairs existing in the area. The birth rate is very good and providing we have regular patrols from the Native Hospital at Kaiapit this population should continually increase. The area is fertile and there is always abundance of food, though the type of houses in which the natives live is extremely poor, it will be a long time before we can improve their houses as suitable building material, excepting Kunai grass is most difficult to obtain.

There has been a great deal of loose talk about constructing a vehicular road up the Markham Valley without the necessity for bridging any of the streams. The report shows the difficulty that would be experienced in crossing the Umi and Yati Rivers alone, especially in the wet season.

ENC.

*Handwritten signature/initials*

*Handwritten signature of H. L. R. Niall*  
(H. L. R. NIALL)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.



30-9-125.

6th May, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

Subject: Kaiapit Patrol Report No.2 of  
1951/52.

The above Report from Patrol Officer Blaikie together with your covering memorandum is acknowledged.

2. This corner of your District has particular interest in view of the previous unsettled conditions and you may recall that in 1935/36 Cadet Thistlewaite carried out some ill-judged recruiting involving a disturbance in the villages of MARABOI and YAMKOWAN.

Two patrols were made following this affair in 1936 and the natives were found to be extremely nervous.

It is now noted that although there is a considerable interval since the visit by Mr. Ewing in 1950, the native situation is much improved, and this is cause for considerable satisfaction.

3. Matters of interest to other Departments will be forwarded to them.

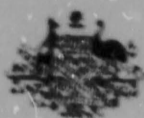
4. Mr. Blaikie's maps could be improved upon in his next report, but the general manner in which the report is set out is quite satisfactory.

J.H.J.

(J.R. Jones)  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PMA





TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Koropit (Mouche) Report No. 1 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H.B. Proctor

Area Patrolled Manteat and Lepen Census Subdivisions

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R.C. Sullivan M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 6/8/1952 to 3/9/52

Number of Days 29

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by District Services...../...../19.....

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate activities of a Papuan in the area; Census Revision; General Administration

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ..... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ..... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ..... £.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER KAIAPIT No. 1 of 1952/1953

PATROL CONDUCTED BY H.B. PROCTOR, Patrol Officer

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING R.C. SULLIVAN, Medical Assistant  
Reg. No. 6138 PA L/Cpl KIGARE  
Reg. No. 5474 B Const BUSIL  
Reg. No. 6102 PA Const GRIMBAGUN  
Reg. No. 6121 PA Const KWAIANDELEN  
Reg. No. 3904 Const DIL  
PHD K 20 N.M.O. GAD

AREA PATROLLED WANTOAT AND LERON Census Sub-  
Divisions, KAIAPIT, MCTOBE.

MAP REFERENCE 2033 MARKHAM 4 Mile Army Strat

DURATION OF PATROL 6.8.52 to 3.9.52.....29 days.

OBJECTS OF PATROL (1) Investigate recent activities  
of Papuan native in area  
(2) Census Revision  
(3) General Administration

DATE OF LAST PATROL D.D.S. - WANTOAT: June, 1951  
P.H.D. - " : None complete.  
D.D.S. - LERON : July, 1951  
P.H.D. - " : May, 1952

INDEX

Diary	2 - 14
Native Affairs	14 - 17
Anthropological	18 - 20
Agriculture	20 - 21
Roads and Bridges	21
Education	22
Census and Statistics	23
Village Officials	23 - 24
Missions	24 - 25
Appendices 'A' Medical & Health	26
'b' Report on RP & NGC	27
'C' Patrol Map	28

DIARY.

Wednesday                      KAIAPIT P/P      to      YAMPUA                      4 hrs 30 m.  
6.8.52

Departed TSUIA, KAIAPIT Patrol Post at 1130 hrs accompanied by Mr. R.C. Sullivan, Medical Assistant, 5 Police, 1 Native Medical Orderly and 25 carriers. Passed through villages of KAIAPIT, GANTISAR and OFOFRAGEN where the main track was left and the MANIANG River was joined. The river, now dry, was followed in an up-stream direction passing NARWANTMARAN Village to ARAMI where carriers were changed. After leaving AMARI the MAMJ Creek, a tributary of the MANIANG was followed, passing SAMARAN Village to YAMPUA, arriving there at 1650 hrs.

The road from KAIAPIT Patrol Post to OFOFRAGEN was found to be well maintained, but from that point almost to YAMPUA river beds were followed, these being composed in the main of soft sandy type gravel and loose pebbles.

Visited in evening by Paramount Luluai AMPOM of DANTAP=YAROS, and Village Officials of DANTAP, YAMPUA SAMARAN and MITZING.

Thursday                      YAMPUA to DANTAP                      20 mins  
7.8.52                      DANTAP to YUDAN                      4 hrs 40 mins

Departed YAMPUA at 0830 hrs., continued to break the MAMJ Creek, passing DANTAP at 0850 hrs. until 1330 hrs. when the stream was crossed for the final time and an ascent over the range was made followed by a slight descent to the Village of YUDAN, arriving there at 1540 hrs.

Visited by Officials of HIKWOK, YANULI and MATAK of the AWARA Sub-Division. Outlined generally plans for proposed YAROS-AWARA Patrol.

The road followed today could be greatly improved only a few isolated patches showed any evidence of recent work. Rest House in poor condition - requested to either repair or replace with the assistance of all local villages in near future.

YUDAN appears to be a poor village with a lack of adult males for necessary work. Built on a sharp spur, the village is delapidated and would really need a complete rebuilding on a new site if possible, to do any good. The matter was left in abeyance for YAROS-AWARA Patrol.

DIARY (Continued).

Friday	YUDAN to HIKWOK	2 hrs 00 mins
8.8.52	HIKWOK to GUHUPARANG	2 hrs 25 mins

Departed YUDAN at 0915 hrs. being delayed by heavy rain in early morning. A steep descent was made to a tributary of the LERON River which was followed for a fair distance, thence a ridge was crossed and followed down to the Village of HIKWAK, this being reached at 1105 hrs. Carriers were changed at this point. Village in fair condition, Rest House and Police Quarters brand new and of good construction. Advised of AWARA Patrol plans.

Departed HIKWAK at 1200 hrs., immediately crossing the LERON by bridge then made a broken and moderately steep ascent to GUHUPARANG, arriving at 1455 hrs. This village was previously called GUSIPARANG. Track followed was fairly well maintained but badly contoured. Inspected Village - satisfactory. New Police Quarters well constructed, Rest House old but in habitable condition.

Saturday	GUHUPARANG to GINONO	1 hr 15 mins
9.8.52		

Census of GUHUPARANG and MUMBANTAGAN revised. Talks given on village hygiene and sanitation, road maintenance, activities of YANGI of KIKORI and general Government work. Medical inspection conducted by Mr. Sullivan.

Departed GUHUPARANG at 1400 hrs. following an undulating well cut track to the hamlet of HUWANGON, reaching same at 1420 hrs. Inspected hamlet which was found to be satisfactory, then continued on in light rain to the village of GINONA, arriving there at 1520 hrs.

This appears to be a very clean village with a good Rest House and Police Quarters set aside from the main village. Good water supply nearby. Discussions with local Village Officials, mission teachers and evangelists in afternoon.

Sunday	Observed.
--------	-----------

10.8.52

Had intended to census GINONA in afternoon following completion of church services, however rain interfered and all activity ceased. Discussions with Village Officials and Mission representatives. Tultul

DIARY (Continued).

MAMBON of GINONA seems to be the right type to act as Interpreter. Has a good knowledge of pidgin and has quite a dramatical ability. Will accompany the Patrol as far as SUKURUM Village, LERON Sub Division.

Monday	GINONA to BURAN	15 mins
11.8.52	BURAN to GUANGANAN	25 "
	GUANGANAN to GAPAN	50 "
	GAPAN to DOREM	15 "

Census of GINONA, BURAN and GUANGANAN revised at GINONA. Medical Inspection by Mr. Sullivan. Latter two villages arrived unexpectedly even though they were aware of the patrol's intention to pass through their villages during the day. General talks as before, including the activities of YANGI of KIKORI.

Departed GINONA at 1120 hrs. accompanied by all Personnel plus Tultul MAMBON acting as Patrol Interpreter. Arrived BURAN at 1135 hrs. - village inspected & found satisfactory. The Church for this and adjoining 2 villages situated here.

Departed BURAN at 1140 hrs. and arrived GUANGANAN at 1200 hrs. This place is situated near the banks of the WANTOAT River. Inspected - appears very clean - good Rest House and Police Quarters.

Departed at 1215 hrs. travelling along a track bordering the WANTOAT River gorge - this having a very low safety factor. Passed through GAPAN, a Lamlet of DOREM, and arrived DOREM at 1320 hrs. Inspected Village appears clean - good provision for correct sanitation. Rest House and Police Quarters newly constructed but badly designed, dingy and very shaky. Census revised and medical inspection. ~~Goings~~ appears to be prominent here as at GINONA, BURAN and GUANGANAN. Personal hygiene of poor standard, dirty skins and running noses. However, they are willing and have put some hard work into roads and villages for this visit.

Tuesday	DOREM to ETAWUT	50 mins
12.9.52	ETAWUT to GWARAN	2 hrs 00 "
	GWARAN to ATAWAGAP	35 "

Censts. BIG and KWAIANDELEN departed at 0830 hrs. bound for WANTOAT Base Camp. Carriers paid in advance. Remainder of party departed DOREM at 0835 hrs. and

arrived ETAWUT 0925 hrs. Uphill all the way, the final stretch over rock-faced wall with few grips offering. For safety sake alone this shall have to be abandoned and a new road built. Outlined the writer's suggestions re this matter to Village Officials concerned. Censused, inspected and medically examined. Village clean and in good condition - inhabitants a grubby and dull lot. Carriers changed.

Departed ETAWUT at 1115 hrs. and arrived SWARAN at 1325 hrs. This trip comprised of an ascent of approximately 1000' with a larger drop than another ascent of about 300'. Censused, inspected and medical exam. General talks plus affairs of YANGI given. Changed carriers.

Departed GWARAN 1515 hrs. making a steep descent then a slightly higher ascent to the village of ATAWAGAP, arriving there at 1550 hrs. Censused and inspected village. Medical by Mr. Sullivan. Talks given. Connecting tracks traversed today recently cleaned for this Patrol but badly laid out. Walking conditions rather grim. Rest House and Police Quarters satisfactory.

Wednesday 13.8.52	ATAWAGAP to GWARMBON GWARMBON to WANTOAT Base Camp	1 hr. 05 mins 50 "
----------------------	---	-----------------------

Departed ATAWAGAP at 0815 hrs. making a steep descent to the WANTOAT River. this being crossed by foot-bridge hence a climb up the opposite bank to the village of GWARMBON, arriving at 0920 hrs. Inspected and census revised. Medical exam. General talks given.

Departed 1035 hrs. and arrived WANTOAT Base Camp at 1125 hrs. Post buildings and airstrip were inspected in afternoon. See appendix for report. Discussions with local Village Officials and Mission representatives, including CTIM TAIAN stationed at GWENGWUNGWAK Village - a helpful and willing person. Has been in this area for 4 years - has a fair knowledge of local affairs. R.O.N. WANTOAT Base Camp/

Thursday 14.8.52	WANTOAT B/Camp to GWENGWUNGWAK GWENGWUNGWAK to GAWAN GAWAN to WANTOAT Base Camp	15 mins 10 " 25 "
---------------------	---	-------------------------

Departed WANTOAT Base Camp at 0800 hrs. and arrived GWENGWUNGWAK at 0815. Village inspected and



DIARY (Continued).

census revised. Medically examined. Also PWIAGNGA, who were waiting here on Patrol's arrival. Village to be inspected at a later date. Everything satisfactory.

Departed at 1135 hrs. and arrived 1145 at GAWAN. A poor looking group, none of them appearing very bright. However these same people attempted hostilities on a Patrol in 1944. Census revised without incident. Talks given - also told of affairs of YANGI.

Departed GAWAN at 1320 hrs. retracing track through GWENGWUNGWAK to WANTOAT Base Camp, arriving at 1345 hrs. Roads clean and level throughout. Map corrections made in afternoon.

Friday	WANTOAT Base Camp to MAMAMBAM	40 mins
15.8.52	MAMAMBAM to KUPANDU	30 "
	KUPANDU to ARAWIK	1 hr. 05 "

Departed WANTOAT B/Camp at 0755 hrs. with all personnel and portion of cargo, the remainder being left in the charge of Tultul of GAWAN. Road good - level - arrived MAMAMBAM at 0835 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Impact of YANGI's influence clearly visible here in the form of houses built on posts in favour of those usual to this area which are built on the ground for warmth. Talks given on this matter also general talks. Carriers changed.

Departed MAMAMBAM at 1110 hrs. and arrived KUPANDU at 1140 hrs. Census revised and village inspected. Many goitres seen - a minor dysentery epidemic was here a little over a year ago and took 6 people. Have done a good job on the Rest House and Police Quarters, but road to ARAWIK border needs attention.

Departed KUPANDU 1225 hrs. and made a steep descent to the WANTOAT River which was crossed by bridge, thence a steep ascent to ARAWIK, arriving at 1325 hrs. Greeted with a welcome singsing, the patrol following the participants from the outskirts of the village to the Rest House through a maze of vines decorated with flowers and coloured shrubs. Village inspected and censused. Also initially censused the group GWAIYING, previously moved around the GWAMBAK (SAIDOR Sub District MADANG) area. Outlined Government policy and distributed a small amount of trade. Good Rest House and Police Quarters - also a clean and well kept village.

DIARY (Continued).

Saturday	ARAWIK to WANTOAT	1 hr. 15 mins
16.8.52	WANTOAT to KUPANDU	1 " 20 "
	KUPANDU to MATAP	25 "

Departed ARAWIK at 0825 hrs. with portion of cargo, the remainder under Constables KWAIANDELEN and GRIMBAGUN going direct to MATAP. Arrived WANTOAT at 0940 hrs. after having descended to the WANTCAT River, crossed by bridge and ascended. Good Rest House and Police Quarters. Inspected village and revised census. Medically examined by Mr. Sullivan. Everything appears satisfactory. Minor dispute re ownership of goods settled.

Departed WANTOAT at 1120 hrs. and arrived at the ARAWIK-KUPANDU crossing at 1205 hrs. - continued to follow the WANTOAT River along until 1215 hrs. when an ascent was commenced, passing through KUPANDU at 1240 and arrived MATAP 1305 hrs. Greeted at MATAP by a welcome singsing, possibly following ARAWIK's example. Inspected village and revised census. General talks given. Fair Rest House, good Police Quarters. A sawn timber house for visiting missionaries is at the other end of the village - an excellent piece of work.

Sunday	MATAP to UMBIABON	1 hr. 00 mins
17.8.52	UMBIABON to SE.ENGGABAN	35 "
	SE.ENGGABAN to TABUT	30 "

Departed MATAP with all personnel at 0930 hrs. following completion of religious services, and arrived UMBIABON at 1030 hrs. Inspected and censused. No complaints.

Departed UMBIABON at 1205 hrs. and arrived SE.ENGGABAN at 1240 - track fair. Inspected and censused. Sanitation poor - given talks on this and other subjects.

Departed at 1340 hrs. in heavy rain, and arrived TABUT at 1415 after a very greasy trip. Inspected village and revised census. Medical examination by Mr. Sullivan. Village appears clean and in good order. Rest House and Police Quarters fair.

Monday	TABUT to GWAPTSIT	35 mins
18.8.52	GWAPTSIT to KUEUNG	55 "

Departed TABUT at 0930 hrs. and followed a fair

DIARY (Continued).

track, arriving GWAPTSIT (previously known as TARANGIN) at 1005 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Place in good condition. Talks given as before.

Departed GWAPTSIT at 1155 hrs. and again followed a fair undulating track with only a few sharp spurs to the composite village of KUBUNG (formerly YENDUGNA), arriving at 1250 hrs. A number of leeches were encountered throughout the day on the track, it being muddy & greasy from heavy rain last night.

Census revised of KUBUNG, PUJUNG and GEIKANG (formerly, GEIKARAN) at KUBUNG. GEIRANG has combined with KUBUNG, the old village being about 10 minutes away. This move is the result of an idea first discussed on 3.4.45 - houses have not yet been completed and sanitation nil - Rest House only makeshift and Police Quarters nil. Welcomed with a SIO singsing. General talks given and small amount of trade distributed. Discussions with all Village Officials and Mission representatives in evening.

Tuesday	KUBUNG to SANGURAK	55 mins
19.8.52	SANGURAK to KESAN	10 "
	KESAN to KWADNA	25 "

Departed KUBUNG at 0850 hrs. and made a moderate descent to the IKWAP River. Crossing made by bridge and ascended a steep spur to SANGURAK, arriving at 0945 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Medical by Mr. Sullivan. Talks given. Housing old but appears clean. No Rest House etc. - unnecessary.

Departed 1045 hrs. and arrived KESAN at 1055. Inspected, etc. Luluai helpful, tracks good, housing etc. satisfactory. No Rest House - unnecessary.

Departed KESAN 1145 hrs. shortly after which torrential rain commenced and did not cease until after arrival at KWADNA at 1215. Rest House and Police Quarters satisfactory - a new building but allows too much fresh air to come in for these places. Census revised and village inspected. All satisfactory. General talks given, including affairs of YANGI whose influence is apparent here (to wit: new type houses). No detrimental effects noted. Discussions with Official and Mission representative in evening. Map corrections made.

DIARY (Continued).

Wednesday	KWADNA to UYAM	1 hr. 20 mins
20.8.52	UYAM to MOPIAPUN	55 "
	MOPIAPUN to PWIAGNGA	20 "
	PWIAGNGA to WANTOAT Base Camp	10 "

Departed KWADNA at 0825 hrs and after passing through a hamlet under construction about 15 minutes out a steep climb was made, thence generally downhill to UYAM arriving at 0945 hrs. Good Rest House and Police Quarters, tracks fair, housing etc. satisfactory. Census revised, etc.

Departed UYAM at 1050 hrs. making a steep descent to the IKWAP River which was crossed by bridge, thence a well graded and wide track up to MOPIAPUN at 1145. Inspected and Censused. Hygiene poor, sanitation fair. Luluai requested a relief - to be made at a later date. School building here is the best in the area.

Departed MOPIAPUN at 1315 hrs. descending to WANTOAT savanna, thence to PWIAGNGA (censused 14.8.52) which was inspected and then to WANTOAT Base Camp, arriving at 1345. Cargo checked - all in order.

Thursday	WANTOAT B/Camp to GWENGWUNGWAK	30 mins
21.8.52	GWENGWUNGWAK to PWIAGNGA	15 "
	PWIAGNGA to MOPIAPUN	15 15 "
	MOPIAPUN to BUMBUM	2 hrs 45 "

Departed WANTOAT Base Camp 0730 and arrived GWENGWUNGWAK 0800 hrs. Obtained carriers, departed 0815, passing through PWIAGNGA and arrived MOPIAPUN 0845 where the remainder of the party was joined.

Departed MOPIAPUN 0850 hrs., crossing the IKWAP river by bamboo bridge. Continued along over a fairly broken stretch, then followed a small creek upstream to junction of the UYAM-BUMBUM track where a sharp climb was made over a well maintained track to BUMBUM reaching there at 1205 hrs.

Revised census of GAPMORBI, DAWONZIT and YONDAMUK, time being insufficient to complete BUMBUM. Advised these villages to line in their own villages in future. Talks given, especially on activities of YANGI. Village good, similarly Rest House and Police Quarters. Discussions with Village Officials and local Mission representatives in evening.

DIARY (Continued).

Friday	BUMBUM to GABMARAPA	1 hr. 00 mins
22.8.52	GABMARAPA to GESIAUT	30 "
	GESIAUT to YIWONDAGA	15 "
	YIWONDAGA to BUMBUM	30 "

Inspected village and revised census of BUMBUM. Departed at 1050 hrs. passing through YIWONDAGA and GESIAUT, arriving GABMARAPA at 1150 hrs. Road exceptionally well maintained throughout. Fair Rest House and Police Quarters here. Inspected and censused, etc.

Departed GABMARAPA 1315 hrs. and retracing track arrived GESIAUT at 1345 hrs. Census revised and village inspected. Satisfactory.

Departed 1425 hrs and arrived YIWONDAGA 1440 hrs. Censused, etc. Departed 1530 hrs. and returned BUMBUM by 1600 hrs.

Saturday	BUMBUM to DAWONZIT	5 mins
23.8.52	DAWONZIT to GABMORBI	10 "
	GABMORBI to EWOK	1 hr 25 "

Departed BUMBUM at 0900 hrs. passing through DAWONZIT at 0905 and arrived GABMORBI at 0915 hrs. Village inspected and found satisfactory. Departed at 0920 and continued to descend until the BAM River was reached at 0950 hrs. This was crossed by bridge, and a well graded ascent was made to EWOK, arriving at 1055 hrs.

Inspected village, census revised of WAAK, KIKIEWA and KANDUMIN. Time insufficient to census EWOK. Advised these places to remain in their own village for future patrols. Talks given as before. All roads traversed this day were well graded and maintained - on a par with those in the BUMBUM area.

Sunday	Census revised of EWOK following the completion of religious services in morning - issued new book. Conversations with Village Officials, Mission representatives and elders in afternoon.
24.8.52	

Monday	EWOK to WARAKUIA	2 hrs 30 mins
25.8.52	Departed EWOK at 0840 hrs. and descended to the BUNGAM River, this being forded with ease. A very swift flowing river, said to be impassible after reaching a depth of about 2½'	

DIARY (Continued).

General easy stage ascent was then made to WARAKUIA, reaching same at 1155 hrs. Village inspected and census revised - satisfactory. Rest House & Police Quarters good. Roads well cleared. The group GESING, KANDUMIN, SASANG, PIWIN & WARAKUIA have a different dialect th the other WANTOAT Villages.

Tuesday	WARAKUIA to SASANG	25 mins
26.8.52	SASANG to KAMAN	45 mins
	KAMAN to DONAN	1 hr 10 "

Departed WARAKUIA 0850 hrs. and arrived SASANG 0915 hrs. Inspected and census revised. Village of PIWIN also inspected, etc., they are living on the SASANG site. Luluai found to have a concealed dagger on his person - advised not to get any bright ideas. Removed. Appear to be a bushy group of people - isolated from remainder of WANTOAT. Arrested one SINEWA, one of the trio comprising DIRCWAN and DEMAN, wanted for the murder of the old Luluai. To be forwarded to LAE. This was achieved without incident.

Departed SASANG 1050 hrs. and arrived KAMAN 1205. General talks given. Inspected and census revised. Fair Rest House and Police Quaretsr here. One section of track bal - to be repaired.

Departed KAMAN 1440 hrs. in light rain and arrived DONAN 1500 hrs., an easy downhill walk. Attempted to census but rain interfered, was abandoned until tomorrow

Wednesday	Census revised and village inspected (DONAN).
27.8.52	Also TAPENDONGJEN who are living on the DONAN site. Medical examination by Mr. Sullivan. Talks given. Questioned SJNEWA in morning, discussions with Village Officials and Mission representatives in afternoon.

Thursday	DONAN to BUNGAM	1 hr.
28.8.52	BUNGAM to ASINDAN	3 hrs 15 mins

Departed DONAN 0945 hrs. after return of Police from SASANG, and descended to BUNGAM over a muddy and slippery track, arriving at 1045 hrs. Villages of BUNGAM and KAWONDAGA inspected and census revised. Talks given, especially on affairs of YANGI of KIKORI, who had his Headquarters at this village.

Departed BUNGAM at 1550 in drizzle which not

DIARY (Continued).

long afterwards developed into a torrential downpour, thus reducing an already poor track to a nightmare. Arrived ASINDAN at 1550 hrs. rain still pouring. All matters postponed until tomorrow.

Friday  
29.8.52 ASINDAN (Left WANTOAT S/Div)  
(Entered LERON S/Div) WEIENDAGA 1 hr. 25 mins  
WEIENDAGA to SASENG 1 hr. 00 "

Inspected ASINDAN and revised census. no complaints - to repair housing as soon as possible and requested to improve ASINDAN-BUNGAM road.

Departed ASINDAN 1125 hrs. and continued for about 35 minutes generally ascending, then a descent to SASENG. Sighted a small cluster of houses en route, later discovered that Officials had had party past it. Retraced tracks and arrived WEIENDAGA at 1250 hrs. An occupied hamlet associated with SASENG. Only a pig track connects this hamlet with main patrol route - housing poor, sanitation and hygiene bad. Not expecting the visit! Good spot for map co-ordination - bearings taken. Instructions issued.

Departed WEIENDAGA at 1305 hrs. and arrived SASENG at 1405. Inspected census revised and medical. Also SIKINSWAN who are living on this site. Very poor idea of lining for census - conducted rehearsals. Road poor to fair, village medium. Rest House and Police Quarters just passable. R.O.N.

Saturday  
30.8.52 SASENG to PAPUOI 1 hr. 25 mins  
PAPUOI to SUKURUM 1 hr. 15 "

Departed SASENG at 0825 hrs. and arrived PAPUOI 1000 hrs. This stretch consists of crossing three small streams, hence two descents and three climbs, the last one going right up to the village. Inspected village and revised census. Roads in poor condition. Requested that they be improved.

Departed PAPUOI 1140 hrs. and descended over a badly maintained track to the LERON river, this being by a bridge. From the crossing SUKURUM is reached by means of three steps, each approximately 200' high by about 800' wide covered with kunai. Arrived SUKURUM at 1305 hrs.

On arrival found the villages of DUMLINAN, WAROM

DIARY (Continued).

GABAKIAP and GUPASSA waiting. Census revised of all, absentees nil. Instructed them to remain in their own villages for all future patrols unless ordered otherwise. Talks given. New Rest House and Police Quarters of good construction here.

Sunday  
31.8.52                      SUKURUM to SIRASIRA                      4 hrs.

Departed SUKURUM at 0815 hrs and proceeded to follow a well cut road down to the LERON River, at 0930 hrs. Crossing made without much difficulty, but portion of road on opposite bank washed away hence broke bush for about 30 minutes until the KAMUK Creek was reached, this being followed upstream to the BOP junction at 1110 hrs. then over a ridge and a descent to SIRASIRA at 1215 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. No Mission here. Tracks followed on SIRASIRA side need improving greatly.

Monday	SIRASIRA to SOM No. 1	1 hr. 00 mins
1.9.52	SOM No. 1 to SOM No. 2	15 "
	SOM No. 2 to SOM No. 3	10 "
	SOM No. 3 to SIRASIRA	1 hr. 15 "
	SIRASIRA to YUWENG	1 hr. 25 "
	YUWENG to NARIAWANG	1 " 30 "

Departed SIRASIRA at 0715 accompanied by Consts. BUSIL and BIL, and arrived SOM No. 1 at 0815, passing through SOM No. 2 and arriving SOM No. 3 at 0840 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Place in fair condition but road could be improved. No complaints.

Departed SOM No. 3 at 1045 hrs. and arrived back At SIRASIRA at 1200 hrs. Remainder of party joined. Departed at 1220 hrs. with all personnel and ascended to NARIAWANGS hamlet of YUWENG, arriving at 1345 hrs. Inspected and found in good condition. Left at 1400 and descended to NARIAWANG arriving at 1530 hrs. Inspected and census revised of both NARIAWANG and NAWUNKUN. General talks given. Rest House poor. Two absentees unaccounted, to check at later date.

Tuesday  
2.9.52                      NARIAWANG to WONGAT                      2 hrs 55 mins

Departed NARIAWANG at 0810 hrs., immediately joining the URUM Creek which was followed down to the



DIARY (Concluded).

LERON River , reaching there at 0950 hrs. Found river running swiftly - divided into two main channels. Crossing made with little difficulty. Departed 1010 crossing a small kunai spur then followed the MINGIAR Creek up to WONGAT, arriving at 1125 hrs. Inspected village and revised census. Medical examination by Mr. Sullivan. General talks given. Rest House and Police Quarters good.

Wednesday	WONGAT to SUMANGORUM	1 hr. 20 mins
3.9.52	SUMANGORUM to BOGABUANG	45 "
	BOGABUANG to MAMARINGAN	50 "
	MAMARINGAN to KAIAPIT Patrol Post	1 hr. 00 "

Departed WONGAT at 0840 hrs. and arrived SUMANGORUM 1100 hrs. Departed 1120 and arrived BOGABUANG 1205. Walking now on the MARKHAM Valley floor mainly through kunai. Departed BOGABUANG at 1215 hrs., arriving MAMARINGAN 1305 thence to KAIAPIT Patrol Post (TSCIA) at 1415 hrs. Roads good.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

The main purpose of this Patrol was to visit the WANTOAT Sub-Division, to determine the effects upon the indigene of contact with one YANGI of KIKORI, PAPUA, who remained in the area for a short period this year and to endeavour to correct those effects, if detrimental. Census revision and general administration were also carried out in the complete areas of the WANTOAT and LERON Census Sub-Divisions.

From various sources the following precis was extracted regarding YANGI of KIKORI:

Males SELAMAN and TARAK of BONGAM Village, WANTOAT, while visiting LAE in approximately late February or early March this year, were approached by a man unknown to them and who stated his name as being YANGI. SELAMAN informed him that a man named YANGI once belonged to his village, but had been killed during the war. YANGI informed them that he was the man they were referring to, but stated that he had forgotten their dialect. He could not remember the names of his alleged parents, but agreed that X and Y were his parents when asked by SELAMAN. It would appear that his standard reply to any leading

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued).

question was "Yes", but to all simple questions it was "I have forgotten".

Both SELAMAN and TARAK thought it was possible that he was the same man who they had heard had been killed, and took him back to their village.

On arrival at BUNGAM he held a conference of all Village Officials, and informed them that he had seen the District Commissioner, LAE, and the Patrol Officer, KAIAPIT, and that both Officers had ordered him to take charge of the WANTOAT Sub-Division, and that henceforth he would be doing the work of the Patrol Officer.

He gave a description of his valuables being held in the District Services Store at KAIAPIT as being aircraft loads of tomahawks, lavalava, mirrors, biscuits, hammers, etc., saying that the building materials were to be used in the construction of European type houses by all WANTOAT people. A direction was then issued that while waiting for his cargo to arrive, all old houses were to be pulled down, and new ones of a certain type were to be built in their place.

The original houses used in this area are low built onto the ground with a small opening serving as door, window, chimney, etc., this being in an effort to keep cold winds out and heat in. During the late evenings and early mornings the cold is severe throughout the entire area. The new type outlines by YANGI was elevated on poles with a high roof and with windows. The first house of this type to be built in this area was constructed at BUNGAM for the exclusive use of YANGI. Its approximate dimensions were 35' x 25' x 20' high, but those built for use by other persons were only of normal size.

Following this instruction, another was issued ordering all persons to destroy all implements used in Initiation Ceremonies, Garden rites and other magico-religious functions. Also that all hair nets used by young uninitiated boys in which to keep their hair before being cut during the ceremony were to be destroyed and that all hair was to be cut to normal length immediately. All orders were followed by a warning that unless he was obeyed he would have the offenders gaoled at KAIAPIT.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued).

During June of this year YANGI left the area.

Many of the new type houses were seen by the writer. The windows had been boarded and a stone base fireplace added to all, and in this condition it is the writer's opinion that they would be more comfortable and much healthier than before. However, nothing was said to encourage the further construction of this type of house, the former design being quite satisfactory when kept clean.

Very few of the hair nets were seen on the young men, the majority having been done away with in response to YANGI's instructions. Although the method of achieving this is disagreed with by me, the idea is considered sound. For several years the Lutheran Mission has been encouraging these people to do away with these nets, mainly for health reasons (please refer to the 'Anthropological' section) and slowly more and more villages are complying with their requests - only a few older and more backward are still holding out.

All villages have assured this patrol that they did not entirely believe YANGI's story, the portions most doubted were that (a) he was a WANTOAT man himself and (b) that the Government had sent him into the area. Regarding 'a', the most questioning part of this is his physique, this being altogether opposite to that of the mountain WANTOAT's, secondly that he had "forgotten" the language of the area; (b) mainly because he arrived without any members of the Police Force with him, and secondly because no message had emanated from this office.

In every village, people were gathered together and given the correct version of the story, and assured that Police will always accompany any person acting under instructions from the Government. They were advised to communicate with either KALAPIT or LAE on any matters which should arise in the future, and which they are uncertain regarding authenticity. The majority of YANGI's preachings were in line with Government Policy - that is: sanitation, road maintenance, anti sorcery, etc. but, as stated before, the method of achieving these aims is not approved. Generally, the writer's opinion is that no grave or lasting harm has been done by this visit, and that more good rather than harm has resulted.

An initial census was conducted of the village of GWAI-ING, located in the WANTOAT headwaters. Prior to this

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Concluded).

visit, the people of GWAI-ING HAVE Been leading an almost completely nomadic life in the GWAMBAK area, between BAMBU and GUMBAION in the Upper NANKINA Sub-Division of the SAIDOR Sub-District. That they should return at this time to their ancestors ground is perhaps due to the recent native disturbances in the Upper NANKINA Area. Government policy, etc. was explained to them in full. Reports lead me to believe that there is a large roaming population in the GWAMBAK area - people who have no permanent village site and never have been censused. GWAMBAK was said to be approximately 4 days from the furthest point touched by this patrol. Other reports also lead me to believe that a number of persons are living in similar circumstances in the KEWIENG Area of the WASU Patrol Post.

Pidgin speaking natives are few and far between in the WANTOAT Sub-Division, but are more plentiful in the LERON.

Several villages were advised against forming a combine, particularly BUMBUM and EWOK. Dysentery is far too common in this region to have large masses gathered together at close quarters, also women would have too far to walk to gather foodstuffs and there would certainly be petty grievances over land and building rights, etc. In the case of BUMBUM, the old village was abandoned and a new site called INAPBAMGWAK was built on, with the intention of having the villages of GABMORBI, DAWONZIT and YONDAMUK coming in and forming a combine. Although former officers have advised against this move, plans had been made to bring the change into effect after my visit. On questioning the three Lutheran Mission representatives stationed here, they explained that they were behind the intended move, adding that such a move was the word of God. To my way of thinking, their ideas were upon a greater rate of converts for less trouble. Their point of view is realised, and it is agreed that with the villages spread out as they are at the present, their work is most arduous if fully carried out, however I advised against this move. A short visit will be made to BUMBUM in the early months of next year by the writer to learn what has eventuated in this regard.

On the whole the area appeared settled, and no disturbances other than those of a minor nature were reported to the patrol. General talks on subjects including powers and functions of Officials, sanitation, road maintenance, hygiene, Government duties and policy etc. were given every village.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

The following remarks on inheritance, succession, descent and marriage customs apply only to the WANTOAT Census Sub-Division.

Descent. This is unilateral on the patrilineal side. No moieties were found to exist.

Inheritance. Is matrilineal, being transmitted on to sister's sons. Includes everything including land rights, but only if nephew lives in the same village, or wishes to come and settle in his uncle's village. Usually, however, material possessions such as tomahawks, knives, net bags etc. are buried with their owner on his death. Also betel nut palms are reported to be cut down shortly after his death, his relatives being entitled to consume the nuts in a group when he is remembered and praised.

Succession: Depends wholly upon individual effort, ancestors status in the community having no bearing upon the matter. Such 'virtues' as having a large garden, or being the owner of many cowrie shells helps considerably.

Garden magicians are reported to be active in the area, but their duties involve only supervising the dance which is said to give fertility to crops - in particular yams. Also the initiation ceremony bringing the male into manhood is only an extension of the garden dance, called 'Singsing Mambu'. After the planting of the crops, an area of ground is bordered with long bamboo poles decorated with multicoloured shrubs and flowers and all initiated men and married women together with near adult single girls who have a married brother in attendance gather within the fenced area. The men also carry long bamboo poles similar to those already described, and tie them to their backs with lengths of vine, fastened in criss-cross fashion over the shoulders, down the chest and around the waist. After the completion of the dance, in which the drums are used, meat is cooked and offered up to the ancestors for their assistance in planting the crops and to ensure that a good harvest will result.

Very little opportunity is given the ancestors to eat this meat, because before it is cold it is reclaimed by the donor who has informed his friends that it would appear his ancestors have had sufficient, and he then proceeds to dispose of it in the usual manner.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (Continued).

Marriage: Premarital freedom is not approved, and if discovered both parties parents would be most annoyed. Should an unmarried girl become pregnant she would expect social condemnation for a short period and her father would, normally, kill the child immediately after birth.

Neither the boy nor the girl can expect the free choice of mates, the son's parents usually accepting the responsibility of selecting the partner. Betrothal usually takes place after initiation (about 16-17 years of age), and it is accepted that the youth will firstly marry a woman many years his senior, and later when assistance for her is necessary he will a second and younger wife. Although not rigidly enforced now, this rule is observed with about 50% of all people.

Both Bride Price and Brother Sister exchanged are practiced, the ~~former~~<sup>latter</sup> being preferred where possible. In cases where Bride Price is necessary, one large cowrie shell is sufficient for the initial 'deposit', this being followed at intervals with gifts of opossum, pig, bush rat, cassowary etc. In the event of the husband's death, his brother would be expected to marry his sister-in-law, and would continue to give gifts of meat for many years. The shell, incidently, is provided by the husband's cousin.

The ritual act consists (in villages where Mission influence is poor) of the couple cooking one pot each of food. Then, before the elders of the village they face one another placing their cooking pots a short distance away to the side. The man then stands on his wife's feet and proceeds to eat portion of the food cooked by her - the remainder of which he passes on to his relatives. After he had finished, his wife does likewise, giving the remainder to her relatives. She then joins her newly acquired husband in his house where the marriage is consummated.

Divorce is impossible for either party at any stage, the reason given that they have mixed portion of their pubic hairs together with food and have consumed it, and therefore are inseparable. Should the wife run away, an attempt will be made to find her and force her to return to her husband.

Polygyny is accepted, no wealth being required other than the necessary foodstuffs to maintain her and any offspring.

ANTHROPOLOGICAL (Concluded).

After the first occasion of sexual intercourse between the newly weds, both cut portion of their pubic hairs from around their genitals, and these are cooked with meat, yams banana etc., and the result is given to the maternal parents who are expected to eat it, thereby giving the donors a strength enabling them to acquire many shells, have large gardens and in general be well off.

After the birth of their first child, the menstrual blood of the mother is placed in a bamboo container and the liquid allowed to evaporate. After the child has grown a little (I think at about the age of 1 year) the residue is mixed with water, then with meat, after which it is cooked and given to the child. This is in the attempt to give the child strength quickly. Also this ritual is repeated for every child born.

Following the initiation of the child, the remainder of the blood will be given him again, this time mixed with meat (pig, opossum, etc) and wild ginger, also a portion of the faeces of the sister's son of the cousin who provided the bride price, or who will be at a later date providing same.

Regarding remarks under 'Native Affairs' regarding unhealthy customs involving the hair; after the child has reached an age of about 5 years, a net bag is placed around his head by his mother, and from that moment until his initiation at about 16 he is forbidden to wash his hair or remove the bag. After placing the net about the child's head, the mother will wash it sparingly in her urine, and the potency of this application will be renewed from time to time.

Following his initiation, he himself shall remove the net and cut his own hair. Circumcision does not enter into the initiation ceremonies of this area.

AGRICULTURE.

The principal crops of the area in their approximate order of importance are: Banana, Kaukau, Yam, Taro and Taro Kongkong, Breadfruit, Pitpit, Sugarcane, native Cabbage, Beans, Corn, Pumpkin, Tapioca, Mango, Cucumber, Potatoes and Pawpaw. The Mission has introduced a limited number of crops

AGRICULTURE (Concluded).

in small numbers, such as pineapples, lemons, onions etc.

Most of the villages keep domesticated pigs, dogs and a few fowls - ducks are very rare. Wild game includes pig, opossum, cassowary, wild fowl, hornbill, chicken hawk and bush rat.

Planting was being carried on in the WANTOAT whilst this Patrol was in progress. The first planting is usually Yams, followed by beans, bananas thence sugarcane and cucumber. Clearing of the new garden areas commenced around June-July. Firstly, the area is burnt off, cleared, fenced then planted.

No individual effort is exercised in the preparing of garden plots, even though these, after planting, become individually controlled and do not belong to the group. Food was not plentiful when visited by the writer, but was sufficient to tide them over until the new gardens come into bearing.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

The majority of roads traversed by this party were badly laid out in relation to the natural contours of the area, and maintenance appeared to be condensed into one day per year - the day before a Patrol's visit.

The terrain of the WANTOAT and LERON Sub-Divisions is essentially mountainous, where roads of good construction and constant maintenance are necessary. Although this is now the 'Dry' season, rain was experienced about every three days in the beginning, this becoming more frequent in the end to usually once every day. Under these conditions the majority of tracks followed were very poor indeed - mud sometimes more than ankle deep, hence patrol progress was at times somewhat akin to that of a snail.

A horse could be used on this patrol only on the first and last day's walk; from KAIAPIT to YAMPUA via the MANIANG River and its tributaries, and from SUMANGORUM to KAIAPIT. From YAMPUA around to SUMANGORUM the patrol entered fairly rugged country, comprising small but steep mountains of either a loose gravel or limestone texture. Steps had been cut into the ridges in places to facilitate climbing, and at times ladders were necessary. Leeches were few.



EDUCATION.

Education to the village school standard is carried out in the under mentioned villages by Lutheran Mission teachers, the following data being extracted from the School Attendance Register.

<u>Village</u>	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>	<u>Total</u>	<u>Teacher</u>
WANTOAT Sub-Division:				
GUHUPARAN	10	4	14	TAU
GWENGWUNGWAK	21	6	27	KAIUANG
MAMAMBAM	12	2	14	ISANG
KUBUNG	15	14	29	GURIMBAPEI
MOPIAPUN	33	11	44	MAFINU
EWOK - Grade 1	14	6	20	IKWIKEI
	2 15	5	20	
WARAKUIA	32	24	56	HASANARI
LERON Sub-Division:				
WONGAT	16	5	21	KIPU
Totals:	<u>168</u>	<u>77</u>	<u>245</u>	

All teachers spoken to seemed very enthusiastic, and willing to help where possible. WANTOAT teachers are from the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District, while the LERON representative is from the KAIAPIT area.

Very few Attendance Registers were seen showing continued and unbroken attendance for any one person, the usual reasons for absence being given as "in the garden helping my parents" or "helping X built his friend's house" and sometimes merely "I didn't feel like it". Children were encouraged by the writer to attend regularly.

The KOTE and YABIM languages are used by the teachers for school purposes, they being the adopted lingua franca of the TAPEN and KAIAPIT Lutheran Areas respectively. Pidgin English is not taught to any great extent, and is virtually unknown in the entire area, all communications from the Patrol to the people being addressed through an interpreter.

Most of the teachers are men in their early thirties and being imported from another area seem to have a good deal of authority of everyday village affairs. Together with the evangelists one could safely say that in several villages it is they who dictate orders to the Luluais and Tultuls, not viceversa.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

As will be seen from the attached Village Population Register, the total number of persons of the WANTOAT Sub-Division is 5,498 and the LERON 1314, making a total of 6,812 censused. All villages in both these sub-divisions were censused, one new one being added, that being the village of GWAI-ING in the WANTOAT River headwaters.

Considering firstly the WANTOAT and secondly the LERON census sub-divisions, masculinity rate was found to be 96.8 males per 100 females and 117.3 per 100 females thus showing a slight female preponderance with the WANTOAT but masculine in the LERON. Coupled to this is the fact that there is an increasing masculinity rate among the juvenile age groups.

The Death-Birth ratio, expressed as so many deaths per hundred births (as evolved by the late L.G. Vial) is, in the WANTOAT 99.7 and in the LERON 86, thus the former shows a stationary population and the latter a slight natural increase. This, however, would be offset by the masculinity preponderance.

Although one could not depend to any great extent on the figures recorded of the WANTOAT area, the data shown above would seem to indicate a slowly declining population. Because of the fact that several new names were recorded during this Patrol - people who have lived in the village for perhaps 30 or 40 years and have previously never bothered to report for census - and of a personal opinion that there are still more to be recorded, I would not vouch for any high degree of accuracy in this prediction.

Figures reveal that roughly 25% of children die before attaining the age of one year in the WANTOAT.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

Most of the Village Officials contacted in both the WANTOAT and the LERON groups were particularly willing and helpful, no complaints being recorded against them.

However, considering their authority over their fellow villagers, it appeared that a majority hold office only during the period when the Government Official is in the village. On his departure, it is considered that their hat is placed in a

VILLAGE OFFICIALS (Concluded).

box, and together with their authority, does not make an appearance until the next Government visit. Roughly, it is the writers opinion that about 60% would fall into this category.

It is hoped that at the completion of all census work in this area a short time will be spent on the Post where all Village Officials can be brought in for approximately one week and given a refresher course in their powers and duties. Plans are that two courses will be held - the first for Luluais and the other for Tultuis so that (a) their different duties can be explained in full without possibility of mix-up in authority and (b) at no time with ~~with~~ the course in progress will any Village be deprived of all it's Officials at the same time.

Of course when it is stated that many of the Officials are not making the full use of their office for the correction and benefit of their people, it is realized that the WANTOAT Sub Division would be classified as being only under semi-Government control, and that wonders cannot be expected to occur overnight, however this course is proposed with the object of bringing them one step nearer the ultimate goal. Royal Colour Cards, received from the Department of Education, were given to all Luluais in the area visited.

MISSIONS.

Two Mission stations have control over the area traversed. The first, situated at TAPEN in the SAIDOR Sub-District, MADANG, controls all villages in the WANTOAT Sub-Division on the side of the WANTOAT River opposite to that of the KAIAPIT Patrol Post. TAPEN is only a new Mission Post controlled by a resident missionary, Rev. K. Munsel. All teaching, etc. done by this station is in the KOTE language.

The second, at KALAPIT, is controlled by the Rev. K. Holzknecht, and uses the YABIM tongue for all teaching. The area of operations by this Mission extend throughout the LERON Sub Division and that portion of the WANTOAT which is situated on the near side of the River bank.

Trained native evangelists have been stationed at all large villages, the majority accompanied by a teacher. The area governed by TAPEN employs people in the capacity of evangelist and teacher from the FINSCHHAFEN Sub-District, while KAIAPIT uses both FINSCHHAFEN and ATZERA men.

MISSIONS (Concluded).

The majority of evangelists seen were very willing men, keen to assist wherever possible. The remainder who were seen were inassessable due to their inability to converse in Pidgin. Details of names and stations of all evangelists are listed hereunder:-

<u>Name</u>	<u>Village</u>	<u>Sub-Division</u>	<u>Language</u>
GINONGA	IUT	WANTOAT	YABIM
LUABAN	LOREM	"	"
YCMSA	MAMAMBAM	"	KOTE
GIWONG	ARAWIK	"	YABIM
WONGE	MATAP	"	KOTE
SAKARINU	KUBUNG	"	"
WAMANARI	MOPIAPUN	"	"
ZARINENONE	"	"	"
SAW	BAGMARAPA	"	"
MUMERAPEI	EWOK	"	"
NAMBONG	DONAN	"	"
DAUM	SUKURUM	LERON	YABIM
AIAM	SOM	"	"
GWAIBOLOM	NARIAWANG	"	"
KANOM	WONGAT	"	"

As mentioned under 'Native Affairs' (P 17) one matter involving Mission representatives was corrected, and that was regarding their desire to have the village of BUMBUM form a combine with GABMORBI, DAWONZIT and YONDAMUK. From previous statistics it is learned that the incidence of dysentery in this village, with a population of 192, is very high. Should a combine be formed, the population would be 449. Secondly, the matter of garden and other lands had not been settled with satisfaction, hence the villagers were advised not to take any action in this matter, but to remain as they are at present. Unfortunately, the people had already been informed by the evangelists that it was 'the word of God that people should combine', however this issue was overcome without undue unpleasantness by stating that they combine to hear the word of God, but this can be done just as effectively in their own villages. Mr. Sullivan, in his Medical Report of this area, outlines in more detail the dysentery incidence and other associated data of BUMBUM.

*H.B. Proctor*  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

APPENDIX 'A'

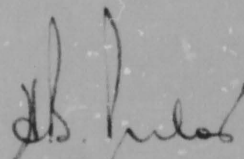
MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

Medical Assistant Mr. R.C. Sullivan accompanied this Patrol throughout the entire journey of the WANTOAT and LERON Census Sub-Divisions, KAIAPIT Control Area, LAEESub-District.

General health throughout was fair to good, apart from the incidence of goitres found in some villages situated in country of a limestone texture.

Housing and sanitation was good, the former being in good condition and the latter generally in sufficient quantity and standard for the immediate needs of the people. Hygiene is fair. Disposal of waste was found to be usually by means of discarding it in deep ravines or by burning - only one or two pits were in evidence.

One disturbing factor encountered was that of child marriage. Several cases were seen of people of both sexes in their 40's marrying or about to marry children between the ages of approximately 12 and 15. This was seen in particular among girls who showed no development whatsoever. Advice was given to the people to discontinue this practice in the interests of the next generation, the possibility of these females becoming sterile being pointed out.

  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

APPENDIX 'B'

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE ROYAL PAPUAN AND NEW GUINEA  
CONSTABULARY ACCOMPANYING PATROL

REG. NO. 6138 PA L/CPL. KIGARE

Acted as N.C.O. in charge during the Patrol. A keen and conscientious person with a fair knowledge of bush work, and a sense of responsibility. Initiative good. With experience this man is the makings of a good senior N.C.O. Discipline good.

REG. NO. 547. B CONST. BUSIL

A conscientious worker. Discipline and bearing excellent. Is of rather quite disposition, very useful for work in areas where Government control is not fully established. Initiative fair.

REG. NO. 6102 PA CONST. GRIMBAGUN

Discipline, etc. good; doesn't believe in doing any more work than necessary. Has ability if he wants to make use of it. Initiative fair.

REG NO. 6121 PA CONST. KWAIANDELEN

A very quiet and retiring person, conduct and bearing excellent. Keen worker but of little use in matters other than ordinary routine. Initiative nil.

REG. NO. 3904 CONST. BIL

This member, on leave at the present from the MAPRIK Police Detachment, volunteered for work in the area. Accompanied Patrol throughout - and found to be an excellent worker, keen and good initiative. Conduct and bearing could not be faulted.

*H.B. Proctor*

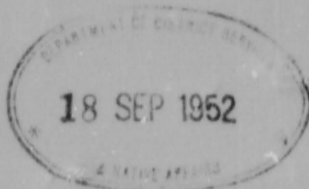
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/40

DS.30/3/11.

HLRN.LH.



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE.

17th September, 1952.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIAPIT NO. 1 OF 1952/53.

Forwarded herewith are copies of a Patrol Report submitted by Patrol Officer H.B. Proctor, covering a patrol of the mountainous country at the headquarters of the Leron River and including the Wantoat area.

You will recall that the Wantoat Patrol Post, which was opened in 1950, was closed due to lack of staff, and since then contact has been maintained with the natives by regular patrols. It will be seen from the report that generally speaking, conditions are reasonably good, when it is considered the primitive condition of these people, who, although not a great distance from Lae, have had very little contact with Europeans or our Administration.

This is the first report by Mr. Proctor since his posting to this District, and I am very pleased with the manner in which he has carried out his duties. It is always gratifying to see an officer who patrols rough mountainous country without any fuss. On the last patrol of the Wantoat area, it was necessary to send several planes to Wantoat with supplies, etc. Mr. Proctor has accomplished more without the assistance of tele-radios, planes, etc., and has done a conscientious job.

Some months ago, information was received that a Papuan native had installed himself in the Wantoat area, and had induced the natives to regard him as the official representative of the Administration. He had been there a few months before advice was received, and immediately afterwards, he was apprehended and brought to Lae, where it was learnt that he was wanted by the Police for several offences in the town of Lae. He was charged and convicted, and is now serving a sentence of six months imprisonment. On his discharge, I hope to arrange for him to return to Papua. It will be seen from the Report that no great harm was done, and in fact a little good may have resulted from his efforts. The natives are very unsophisticated and apparently quite gullible, but they have all now been warned, that any future similar occurrences should be disregarded by them, and they are to advise the Patrol Officer at Kaiapit immediately.

There is little that can be done for the Wantoat people at present, beyond giving them medical treatment and improving their general standard of living. Regular patrols will assist in this direction.

*Mr. Mackinnon  
date 18/9/52*

  
(H. L. B. Niall)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-9-140.

25th September, 1952.

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District, LAE.

Subject: KALAPIT Patrol Report No.1  
of 1952/1953.

The receipt of Mr. Patrol Officer H.B. Proctor's report of his patrol of the Wantat and Leron Sub.Divisions is acknowledged with thanks.

2. It is evident that Mr. Proctor accompanied by Mr. R.C. Sullivan Medical Assistant, has carried out his work in a thorough and capable manner while moving through the difficult country encountered; and, in addition has submitted a report well above the average in regard to construction, neatness and attention to detail.

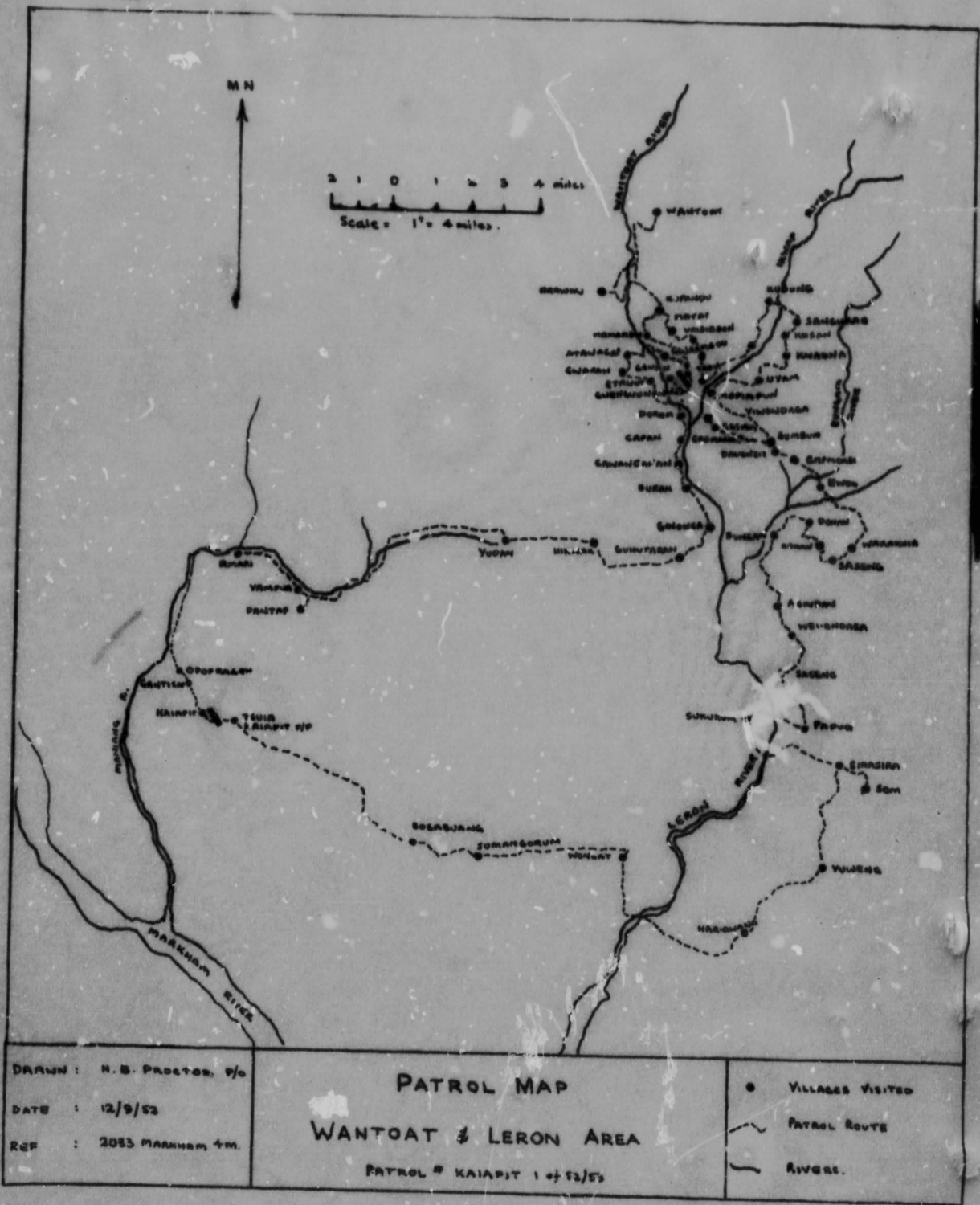
3. The people inhabiting these areas are indeed primitive and possibly have not the same degree of intelligence as those of certain other areas in the District.

4. The native situation generally however, seems reasonably good and as you say, at present little can be done for them beyond giving them medical treatment and improving their general standard of living through the medium of regular patrols.

*J. H. Jones*  
J. H. Jones  
Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

PIA







TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Muroh) Report No. 2 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H.B. Procter

Area Patrolled Onga Subdivision

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans R.C. Sullivan M.A.

Natives.....

Duration—From 14 10 52 to 21 10 52

Number of Days 12

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? .....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Census revision, general administration  
Payment of war damage compensation

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Area Patrolled: ONGA Sub-Division, MARKHAM Valley.  
Report Number: KAM PIT No. 2 of 1952/53  
Patrol Conducted By: H.B. PROCTOR, Patrol Officer  
Personnel Accompanying Reg. No. 6138PA L/Cpl KIGARE  
 Reg. No. 5474B Const BUSIL  
 Reg. No. 6102PA Const GRIMBAGUN  
 Reg. No. Const KWAIANDELEN

For Portion of Patrol Only:  
 Reg. No. Const IGONUT  
 Reg. No. Const KARAU  
 Reg. No. 1561 Const WERORA  
 Reg. No. 6058PA Const WISU  
 Reg. No. 6571 Const SARA  
 Reg. No. 6574 Const TANGARAPEA  
 Reg. No. 6666 Const EI'HEA  
 Reg. No. 7171 Const MANGEN  
 Reg. No. 7374 Const BAP  
 Reg. No. 7499 Const ARENG

Medical: R.C. SULLIVAN, Medical Assistant Gr. 1  
 N.M.O. BONTING

For Portion of Patrol Only:  
 N.M.O. YAMIS  
 N.M.O. RABON

Duration of Patrol: 14.10.52 to 21.10.52 and 11.1.53 to  
 14.1.53.....12 days inclusive.

Map Reference: MARKHAM 2033 4 Mile Army Strat Series

Objects of Patrol: (1) Census Revision (2) General Admin-  
 istration and (3) Payment of War Damage  
 Compensation.

INDEX:

Diary	Pages 2 - 5
Native Affairs	5 - 6
Village Officials	6
Roads and Bridges	6 - 7
Census and Statistics	7
Missions	7 - 8
Medical and Health	8

Appendix 'A' Report on Members of R.P. &  
 N.G.C. 9

DIARY

Tuesday	KAIAPIT to RAGIDUMPIAT	15 mins
14.10.52	RAGIDUMPIAT to ORORI	45 "
	ORORI to MUTSING	45 "
	MUTSING to SINGAS	1 hr 50 "
	SINGAS to MONSITS	05 "
	MONSITS to AWAN	10 "
	AWAN to ONGA	20 "

Departed KAIAPIT Patrol Post at 1245 hrs. accompanied by Mr. R. Sullivan, Medical Assistant, 5 Police and 1 Native Medical Orderly. Proceeded direct to ONGA Village, arriving there at 1725 hrs. MANIANG, MARKHAM and WANTON Rivers forded without any trouble.

Wednesday	ONGA to SINGAS	40 mins
15.10.52	SING AS to AWAN	15 "
	AWAN to ONGA	25 "

Inspected Aid Post at ONGA with Mr. Sullivan. Departed ONGA at 1000 hrs., passing through AWAN and MONSITS and arriving SINGAS at 1040 hrs. Village inspected, census revised and War Damage Compensation paid. Medical Inspection by Mr. Sullivan. General talks given on housing, civic pride, sanitation, recruiting etc. Departed SINGAS 1300 hrs. and arrived AWAN via MONSITS at 1315 hrs. Inspected and Censused. W.D.C. paid. Departed AWAN 1445 hrs. and returned ONGA by 1510 hrs. Censused and inspected. Discussions with the Village Officials including Paramount Luluai GAMAGIM and CTLM in the evening.

Thursday	ONGA to NARUBOIN	15 mins
16.10.52	NARUBOIN to SIATS	1 hr 30 "

Departed ONGA at 0845 hrs. and arrived NARUBOIN 0900 hrs. Good road. Village inspected and census revised. Talks given as before. Departed NARUBOIN at 1105 hrs. immediately crossing the WANTON River and thence a steep ascent until 1200 hrs. when the old site of NARUBOIN was reached. Rested until 1200 hrs. when the party following an undulating ridge, arrived SIATS at 1255 hrs. Inspected Village, revised census and paid W.D.C's. Medical examination. No complaints. Discussions with Officials and others in evening.

Friday	SIATS to ANTIR	1 hr 30 mins
17.10.52	ANTIR to BAMPA	1 " 35 "

DIARY (Continued)

Departed SIATS at 0815 hrs. and proceeded generally uphill over open kunai until 0945 hrs when ANTIR was reached. Inspected and census revised. W.D.C's paid. Departed ANTIR 1510 hrs. and arrived BAMPA 1645 hrs. Remained here overnight. Rest House and Police Quarters good.

Saturday AT BAMPA  
18.10.52

Village inspected and census revised. Not feeling too well so decided to remain BAMPA.

Sunday AT BAMPA  
19.10.52

Observed.

Monday BAMPA to GURUF 3 hrs 35 mi  
20.10.52

Not feeling very well at all, so decided to head in the direction of KAIAPIT just in case things got worse. Departed BAMPA at 1350 hrs. and arrived GURUF 1725 hrs. Remained overnight GURUF.

Tuesday	GURUF to ITSINGANTS	1 hr 10 mi
21.10.52	ITSINGANTS to YATSING	25 "
	YATSING to PUGUAP	1 hr 00 "
	PUGUAP to INTOAP	20 "
	INTOAP to MUTSING	45 "
	MUTSING to ORORI	55 "
	ORORI to RAGIDUMPIAT	45 "
	RAGIDUMPIAT to KAIAPIT PATROL POST	15 "

After a bad night, found I was unable to stand erect or walk - severe pains in the lower quadrant - Medical Assistant suspects appendicitis. Departed GURUF with all personnel and was carried in to KAIAPIT.

Wednesday At LAE. Examined by Medical Officers at  
22.10.52 European Hospital and Medical Assistant's  
to diagnosis confirmed. Returned to LAE on  
Saturday Wednesday 5.11.52 and was operated on the  
25.10.52 following day. Returned to KAIAPIT.

Sunday	TSUIA to RAGIDUMPIAT	20 mi
11.1.53	RAGIDUMPIAT to ORORI	55 "
	ORORI to MUTSING	1 hr 05 "

DIARY (Continued)

Departed KALAPIT 1435 hrs accompanied by Mr. R. Sullivan, 13 Police, 3 Native Medical Orderlies and 103 carriers. To complete the ONGA Patrol firstly then to continue on a Special Patrol into the WAFFA, BANIR and NAMUND Headwaters. Passed through RAGIDUMPIAT at 1455 hrs. and arrived ORORI at 1550 hrs. Departed ORORI at 1610 hrs. and arrived MUTSING 1715 hrs. Pace very slow so decided to pitch camp on the outskirts of MUTSING Village. No Rest House or Police Quarters.

Monday	MUTSING to INTOAP	1hr 10 min
12.1.53	INTOAP to PUGUAP	30 "
	PUGUAP to YATSING	1 hr 20 "

Departed MUTSING at 0645 hrs. and proceeded to INTOAP after crossing the MARKHAM River, arriving at 0755 hrs. Census revised and village inspected. Departed INTOAP at 1020 hrs. and arrived PUGUAP at 1050 hrs. Inspected and censused. Medical inspection by Med. Assistant. Departed PUGUAP 1225 hrs. and arrived YATSING at 1345 hrs. Canvas erected for Police and carriers. Rest House good. Good fast flowing & deep stream at back of Rest House. Village inspected and census revised.

Tuesday	YATSING to ITSINGANTS	35 mins
13th 1.53	ITSINGANTS to GURUF	1 hr 10 "

Broke camp and departed YATSING at 0650 hrs. arriving ITSINGANTS at 0725 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Road from YATSING to here badly overgrown with border shrubs. Departed ITSINGANTS at 0950 hrs. and proceeded to BWANGAI which is the Aid Post portion of GURUF. Inspected with Mr. Sullivan. Departed at 1110 hrs. and proceeded to AMAMAI which is another portion of GURUF having the Rest House and Police Quarters. The original GURUF Village which was seen on 20.10.52 is now used only as a pig village. Village inspected and census revised. Place appeared clean and tidy. Remained overnight. Discussions with officials, mission representatives and others in evening.

Wednesday	GURUF to YANUF	1 hr 00 mins
14.1.53	YANUF to NALOWEIN	1 " 10 "

Departed GURUF at 0850 hrs. and arrived YANUF at 0950 hrs. The road over this sector was in very poor condition

DIARY (Concluded)

Made worse by the recent heavy rains. Inspected village and revised census. A small dirty village, perhaps the worst in this area. Three disused houses and former Rest House to be destroyed. Departed YANUF at 1025 hrs. and rested at 1025 hrs. resumed walk at 1135 and arrived NAROWEIN at 1210 hrs. Village inspected and census revised. Medical examination. Everything satisfactory. Remained overnight. NAROWEIN. Patrol concluded. As from tomorrow onwards, the Patrol will be operating in the WAFFA River area, which will be contained in a separate Report.

NATIVE AFFAIRS.

This was purely a routine patrol in a fairly well advanced area. Nothing in the nature of disturbances, unrest, etc. were noted throughout the patrol. The people are reasonably industrious, especially so when it comes to the planting of cash crops. Several groups enquired about the possibilities of commencing production of copra, groundnuts and rice, also the opening of a sawmill - mainly on a co-operative basis. They were given every help and encouragement, but no final decisions were arrived at. They were asked to give thought to these matters, and on the return of the patrol to KAIAPIT to contact the Post when the matter would be investigated in greater detail.

Talks were given all villages on health, hygiene etc. by the Medical Assistant, and topics dealing with roads, housing, gardens, cash crops, recruiting etc. were given by the writer. Food was found to be fairly plentiful right throughout the Sub-Division. Recruiting has drawn roughly <sup>50</sup>~~25~~% of the available manpower away from their villages, and the talks given on this subject mainly followed the line of not losing sight of the fact that the women and children they were leaving behind still had to be clothed, housed and fed.

Several minor disputes, mainly over women, were settled on the spot by arbitration. The practice of brothers or even friends exchanging wives after a year or two of marriage was found to exist, but is not widespread. In villages where this was noted, the people were asked to give a little thought to the matter of marriage before it took place and not after, also that it was essential that both parties to the union should be willing. Further that wives should be treated not so much as a convenience, but as

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Concluded)

companions and work-mates.

Rest Houses and Police Quarters are found to be conveniently spaced throughout, and normally it would not be necessary for canvas to be carried. On the second portion of this Patrol tents were used every night as rations and trade for Station personnel for 3 months and carriers for 1 month were carried, the number of carriers being slightly over 100.

A good check on village activity is maintained at all times on this Sub-Division, as the system of Officials regularly reporting births and deaths has been introduced. If neither births nor deaths take place, Officials are requested to pay a routine visit once every three months just for discussions, collection of seeds supplied by the Department of Agriculture for planting etc. Coupled with patrolling, the Post is kept up to date on all matters of interest.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS.

This area has one Paramount Luluai, GAMAGIM of ONGA Village, also other Officials - Luluais, Tultuls and Medical Tultuls in most villages. GAMAGIM is fairly aged, and has difficulty in getting around his normal village work, also appears to be in ill-health most of the time. His power has declined considerably due to these reasons and the main figure at ONGA would seem to be his Luluai. However, he is always helpful and appears to be very interested in the advancement of his people.

Other Officials are of generally high standard, are interested in the duties of their office, are keen and helpful. The most notable is the Luluai of PUGUAP Village, an ex member of the New Guinea Police Force. He is a shrewd man, but is the backbone of the groundnut planting scheme, this being intended partly for consumption by the villagers and partly for sale. His village is one of the best, in the area as far as sanitation, housing, cleanliness etc. are concerned.

ROADS AND BRIDGES.

Most small streams which are crossed by patrols



ROADS AND BRIDGES (Continued)

in this area have been bridged for both foot and horse travel, however the two larger rivers, the WANTON and the MARKHAM (UMI) are both forded. The latter is swift flowing and is subject to rapid changes in depth - at the point of fording it is estimated as being 1 1/2 miles in width.

During the dry season, roads would be classed as being fair to good, however heavy rains over the last three months have created havoc. Drains have overflowed leaving stretches of road either under water or patches of soft mud or both. This particularly applies to the track between GURUF and YANUF. Very little can be done about this at the moment, the place needs a thorough drying firstly and later better drains constructed. All villages are keen to have these improvements carried out, but were advised not to go further than laying timber over the bogs which later can be removed and used for train and road supports and foundations.

*Good*

CENSUS AND STATISTICS.

A total of 1,170 people were censused on this Patrol, of which 227 were absent, either at work or school pupils, the latter being 6 in number only. The reason for this is that most students attend either Village Schools in their own area or the Lutheran Mission Higher Village School at KAIAPIT, and in both cases they seem to get leave from School to attend census takes.

*128  
152*

*Sept 1941  
% of absent  
census figures  
Lutheran Mission  
Higher Village School  
at KAIAPIT*

Deaths exceeded births by 16, the totals being Births: 81 and Deaths: 97. A total of 49.8% of males and females between the ages of 16 and 45 were found to be absent from their village undertaking some form of employment. This figure is thought to be far in excess of all reasonable limits, and people were advised not to leave for work outside unless one of their number returned to the village, in which case they could "change".

MISSIONS.

The Lutheran Mission KAIAPIT, now in charge of Rev. A. Koschade prior to the departure of Rev. K. Holzknacht on leave to Germany, looks after this side of the ONGA line. Either native teachers or evangelists are stationed at most

MISSIONS (Concluded)

villages, and all places of any size have both. These people seemed to be going about their work in a keen manner and it is considered that they are playing a good part in village welfare etc. All were particularly helpful, and every possible assistance was given them by this Patrol.

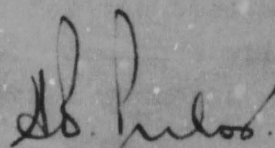
Mr. Holzknacht remarked that a number of fully ordained native pastors would be arriving early in the New Year, and that two would be posted to the ONGA Sub-Division.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH.

During the first portion of the Patrol, a Pertussis epidemic was raging throughout the Valley, and communication restrictions had been placed on the entire area. Injections were given to certain age groups by the Medical Assistant to combat this, and the matter was quickly brought under control. All restrictions have now been lifted.

*1/24/44*

Please refer to Patrol Report submitted by Mr. R.C. Sullivan for detailed information regarding Medical and Health matters. He accompanied the Patrol right throughout, and conducted medical examinations of people in every village visited. I would like to express here my gratitude for his help, organisation and assistance when I took ill with appendicitis - I would not like to think how things would have gone had he not have been present. The last 5½ hours walk into the Post was almost a trot, and a double change of carriers had to be made at every village, but I must say that at no time was Mr. Sullivan more than about 10 feet away from the stretcher.



H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

APPENDIX 'A'

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF THE R.P. & N.G.C.

Reg. No. 6138PA L/Cpl KIGARE: Senior member of party. A keen and reliable N.C.O. Maintains good discipline among his Police and all personnel. Suitable for all types of Patrols.

Reg. No. \_\_\_\_\_ Const IGONUT: Carries out routine duties well, but needs constant supervision in the bush. With a little smartening should make a good man for ordinary town or Station duties.

Reg. No. 5474B Const BUSIL: An asset. Efficient and keen, can be entrusted to solo operations. Conduct and discipline faultless, always on call for work. His work deserves promotion.

Reg. No. 6102PA Const GRIMBATTIN: A good man for patrolling. A steady worker with initiative and a sense of responsibility. High standard of conduct and discipline. Reliable.

Reg. No. \_\_\_\_\_ Const KWAIANDELEN: A good man for work in area where careful handling is required. Quiet and steady, never seems to have any complaints. Suitable for routine or straightforward duties only.

Reg. No. \_\_\_\_\_ Const KARAU: The backbone of a Patrol's morale - always appears happy, and like KWAIANDELEN is uncomplaining. Accompanied the party on the second portion of the Patrol only. Discipline and conduct excellent.

Constables WISU, SARA, TANGARAPEA, EI'HEA, MANGEN, BAP and ARENG on loan from the LAE Detachment for the Special Patrol have been with the Patrol only 4 days. Comments will be made upon them after completion of that Patrol when the writer will have a better knowledge of them.

*H. B. Proctor*  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/1511

No. DS. 30/3/12.

TGA.LH.

11 FEB 1953

District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE.

10th February, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIAPIT NO. 2 of 1952/1953.

Native Affairs.

The talks given in all villages on health, hygiene, etc. by the Medical Assistant accompanying the patrol may be expected to lead to improvement in village hygiene.

Recruiting in the area will be closely watched. The practice of sister exchange is not uncommon in New Guinea and is largely brought about by exorbitant bride prices demanded by parents.

Care must be taken not to press the development of cash crops without taking into consideration the transport problem. If cash crops are to be grown, those growing them must be prepared to work on access roads.

Village Officials.

I think it best that GAMAGIM remain in his present position.

Roads and Bridges.

Too great an emphasis <sup>can</sup> should not be placed on road development and improvement.

Census.

The number of absentees from villages appears excessive.

Medical and Health.

The prompt action in placing a quarantine <sup>on the affected area</sup> has no doubt led to the localisation of the epidemic. The work of Mr. R.C. Sullivan in assisting the Patrol Officer is most appreciated.

*T. G. Aitchison*  
(T. G. Aitchison)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-9-151

13th February, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE

PATROL REPORT KAJAPIT No. 2 OF 1952/53  
REF. DS 30/3/12 OF 10/2/53

Receipt of the above-mentioned Patrol Report  
is acknowledged.

The patrol appears to have been well conducted  
and aspects of interest to other Departments are being  
extracted and forwarded to those concerned.

The information regarding absentees at work  
suggests that the number is excessive. Will you please  
take action to review the situation and, if you consider  
a recommendation for closure of the area to recruiting  
is desirable, proceed in the manner outlined in Circular  
Instructions 19 and 19a.

*Letter Commissioner  
transferred  
N.L. files  
SEE NLR 3/16/56*

*Noted on personal file  
J 6/3*

*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
a/Director

*PW*

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year. 1952/53

ONGA SUB-DIVISION - KAIAPIT

Govt. Print—4291/10.52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS										MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES	Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL							
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.			Mission		Males			Females		Child	Adults		M+F	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					
		10-13	16-45	10-16	16-45	Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age																																
ONGAS	15/10	2	5	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	10	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	8	36	7	32	1	25	3.9	20	18	37	45	134
AN	"	3	3	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	-	-	-	-	16	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	7	36	7	20	1	19	4.6	21	16	33	38	129
GA	16/10	3	1	-	-	1	1	3	3	-	-	2	-	3	4	-	-	-	-	20	5	10	-	-	-	4	-	20	55	17	44	4	39	4.3	49	31	45	60	224
UBOIN	"	-	6	-	-	-	-	3	1	1	-	1	-	4	1	-	-	-	-	13	2	5	1	-	-	1	-	16	41	7	31	2	24	3.3	29	22	39	43	155
TS	17/10	4	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	2	1	-	-	-	9	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	8	24	6	14	1	14	4.2	20	13	22	25	91
R	"	4	5	-	-	1	1	2	1	-	2	-	-	2	1	1	-	-	-	11	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	16	36	3	33	-	22	4.3	31	21	36	44	149
PA	20/10	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	26	1	26	-	18	2.7	6	5	27	31	78
TOAP	12/1	3	3	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	6	1	-	-	-	-	7	26	5	20	-	23	4.0	24	20	30	35	117
UAP	"	2	4	1	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	8	4	3	1	-	-	-	-	4	12	8	22	1	20	3.7	13	15	26	33	103
SING	"	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	33	8	23	4	18	4.8	17	17	32	33	115
GANTS	13/1	3	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	5	20	3	12	-	8	3.0	11	9	26	19	70
WF	"	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	4	-	-	-	3	-	-	-	12	4	13	-	-	-	-	-	8	55	12	38	1	25	3.0	13	23	55	70	190
WF	14/1	5	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	3	11	5	13	-	10	3.2	12	10	12	22	62
WEIN	"	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	1	6	-	-	-	-	-	19	30	7	33	-	22	3.8	29	25	34	51	153
TOTALS:		41	40	3	1	4	5	10	2	3	4	2	36	20	2	-	3	-	129	31	59	3	-	-	-	-	139	447	96	361	15	287	3.7	295	245	540	1770		



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

# PATROL REPORT

District of Kaiapit (Mereke) Report No. 8 of 52/53

Patrol Conducted by H. B. Proctor

Area Patrolled Banis and Wappa watershed; Kukukukui area

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans.....

Natives.....

Duration—From 15/1/53 to 10/3/53

Number of Days 55

Did Medical Assistant Accompany?.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services...../...../19.....

Medical .... /...../19.....

Map Reference.....

Objects of Patrol Investigate reports of attacks, apprehend offenders, restore peace and settle area.

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

.....  
District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... £.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... £.....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund .... £.....

.....  
.....  
.....

pula

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

MIGRAT	
In	
Birth	
M	F

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER

KAIAPIT No. 3 of 1952/53

PATROL CONDUCTED BY

H.B. PROCTOR, Patrol Officer

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING

Reg. No. 6138	PA	L/Cpl KIGARE
* Reg. No. 1561		Const WIRORA
Reg. No. 5474	B	Const BUSIL
* Reg. No. 6058	PA	Const WISU
Reg. No. 6102	PA	Const GRIMBAGUN
Reg. No. 6121	PA	Const KWAIANDELEN
Reg. No. 6128	PA	Const KARAU
* Reg. No. 6571		Const SARA
* Reg. No. 6574		Const TANGARAPEA
* Reg. No. 6766		Const AI'HEA
* Reg. No. 7171		Const MANGEN
* Reg. No. 7374		Const PAP
* Reg. No. 7499		Const ARENG
PHD K 24		NMO YANIS
PHD K 36		NMO LABON

AREA PATROLLED

BANIR and WAFFA Watershed, KUKUKUKU Area; KAIAPIT and MUMENG Sub-Dist.

MAP REFERENCE

2033 MAEKHAM 4 Mile Army Strat

DURATION OF PATROL

15.1.53 to 10.3.53.....55 days

OBJECTS OF PATROL

- (1) Investigate reports of attacks
- (2) Apprehend offenders
- (3) Restore peace and settle area

DATE OF LAST PATROL

WAFFA : DDS = 1951  
 PHD = Nil

BANIR : DDS = Nil known  
 PHD = Nil

INDEX

Introduction	2
Diary	2 - 18
Native Affairs	19 - 22
Food Situation	22
Roads and Bridges	22 23
Trade Goods	23
Health	23
Report, RP & NGC	24

\* indicates on loan from Lae Police Detachment.

oooooooooooooooooooo



INTRODUCTION.

Instructions were first received from the District Commissioner, Lae, to proceed on this patrol on 21st October, 1952, however the writer was admitted to the Lae Hospital shortly after that date with appendicitis and it was not until early January of this year that it was possible to carry out instructions.

The party left KAIAPIT Patrol Post on 11th January and firstly completed the ONGA Sub-Division which had already been commenced when taken ill. On the 14th January the ONGA was finished and the following day the party departed on the KJKUKUKU Special Patrol.

While on patrol, Mr. C.J. Normoyle, Patrol Officer-in-Charge of MUMENG Patrol Post and Mr. P.K. Moloney, Patrol Officer-in-Charge of MENYAMYA Patrol Post were met. Mr. Moloney was travelling through the area en route his Sub-District where he was investigating another series of raids, however Mr. Normoyle remained in close contact throughout the duration of the stay in the HABASA Area and afforded valuable assistance. The writer was in charge of the party.

A departure from the usual report has been made with this in that the Diary contains a full and detailed account of the patrol's activities and other headings have been used only to give a general background to the area and to summarise those matters contained in the Diary.

DIARY.

Thursday                      NAROWEIN to No. 1 WAFFA CAMP      4 Hrs 50 mins  
15.1.53                      Broke camp at 0825 hrs. at NAROWEIN cross-  
ing over a short flat stretch and met the WOMOAR River at  
0900 hrs. This was followed upstream until approximately  
1120 hrs. when a short rest was made, later breaking bush in  
a southwesterly direction while the Medical Assistant,

DIARY (Continued)

Mr. R.C. Sullivan, continued to follow the river en route YASURU. Arrived at the WAFFA River at 1330 hrs. River swift flowing after recent heavy rains but was forded without difficulty. Proceeded on a few minutes upstream then made camp on fairly high ground.

Friday                      No.1 to No. 2 WAFFA CAMP                      5 Hrs 10 mins  
16.1.53                      Broke camp at 0705 hrs. following the WAFFA upstream until 1045 hrs. when a steep ascent for approximately 20 minutes was made, thence following a generally ascending and winding track until 1300 hrs. when a halt was made and a camp pitched. This early halt was made on the recommendation of the accompanying URINT and IMANI guides who stated that no more water would be found for about another 4 hours. This was later found to be incorrect.

Saturday                      No.2 to No.2 WAFFA CAMP                      6 hrs 35 mins  
17.1.53                      Departed No.2 Camp at 0720 hrs. still generally following the ridge bordering the WAFFA. Walking was a little rough in places but on the whole not too bad - mainly caused by last nights heavy rains. Passed Griffins camp at 1100 hrs. and after making a last steep ascent a similarly steep descent was made to the WAFFA again. Heavy rain now commenced to fall so after obtaining advise from the guides decided to cross over and find some level ground on which to pitch camp. Forded with some difficulty at 1415 hrs. with 21 personnel when the river flooded and cut off the remainder of the party. Bridging attempts a failure. No canvas had crossed so forward party made camp out of banana leaves, bush etc. Heavy rain continued from about 1400 hrs. until the early hours of the morning.

Sunday                      No.3 WAFFA CAMP to URINT                      2 hrs 15 mins  
18.1.53                      Returned to the river at 0545 hrs. and found water level had subsided considerably however had a double tightrope spanning it as a safety measure. Crossing a slow and

DIARY (Continued)

laborious matter; completed without incident at 0950 hrs. Immediately set off following the river banks for about 15 minutes upstream in shallow water then a long steep climb to URINT, arriving at 1215 hrs. Nobody around on arrival, West House etc. in bad state of disrepair. Inspected village then waited until 1530 hrs. for people to return. Said they had been afraid as the Village Register had been destroyed accidentally when a fire burnt the old Luluais house down. Fair type of school in the centre of the village.

Monday                      URINT to WAIGWANOM                      5 hrs 50 mins  
19.1.53                      Censused URINT and issued new Village Register. Provisionally appointed new Luluai - other deceased. Issued with hat. Medical treatments given to all requiring same. General talks included advantages of good sanitation, at the moment non-existent. Also encouraged school children to continue with good attendance and apply themselves seriously to their work.

Departed URINT at 0910 hrs. making a slight drop through a garden, then a steep ascent reaching the crest at 1225 hrs. A somewhat steeper descent was then made for about one hour to a small stream where the party rested until 1430 hrs. Set off again, making a gradual and easy ascent to WAIGWANOM, arriving at 1605 hrs. Leeches plentiful during the day, condition of track bad owing to heavy rains.

The site of WAIGWANOM has remained deserted since the attacks until yesterday when the people returned to see the patrol. They expressed their desire to remain on this site should the attacks cease. Commenced posting of guards this evening.

Tuesday                      Remained WAIGWANOM  
20.1.53                      Medical parade of patrol personnel and villagers at 0730 hrs. Necessary treatments given. Male ANFUANA suffering from infected arrow wounds and male child TUMBAI-IS with lacerated skull given dressings and forwarded

DIARY (Continued)

to KAIAPIT for hospitalisation.

Remainder of day spent in investigation of attacks.

Wednesday                      WAIGWANOM to No.4 WAFFA CAMP      5 hrs 35 mins  
21.3.53                      Departed at 0915 hrs. leaving some stores in the charge of the CTLM, TANI. Made a sharp descent to the WAFFA River which was in high flood and was bridged. Crossing was completed at 1145hrs. From this point onwards the patrol continued on a gradual ascent, easy going, pace very slow as track had to be cut, especially from 1400 hrs. onwards. Torrential rain commenced in early afternoon and did not let up all night. Pitched camp at 1620 hrs.

Thursday                      No.4 to No.5 WAFFA CAMP                      6 hrs 25 mins  
22.1.53                      Awoke to a dull and cold morning, drizzle falling which did not let up all day. Broke camp at 0710 hrs. still continuing the gradual ascent over heavily timbered country abounding in stinging nettles and leeches with a non-existent track. Guides rather hazy as to the correct course and reverted to compass heading in the end. Joined a stony bedded river at 1120 hrs. and continued to follow this on its winding course until 1405 hrs. passing another of Griffins camps at 1220 hrs. Left the stream at 1405 hrs. and broke bush in a southwesterly direction until 1435 hrs. when canvas was erected near a small clear stream. Pace was sluggish throughout due partly to rather un-cooperative carriers and mainly to having to cut the track. Medical inspection of personnel in evening - treatments given.

Friday                      No.5 WAFFA to No.6 BANIR CAMP      10 hrs 50 mins  
23.1.53                      Departed No.5 camp at 0750 hrs. still climbing with the gradient gradually getting steeper until about 1030 hrs. when it had reached the ratio of about 5:1. At 1105 hrs. crossed the WAFFA/BANIR Divide and started a descending trek following one of the BANIR River tributaries. Followed this stream for the remainder of the day except when

DIARY (Continued)

waterfalls etc. were encountered when the party was forced to break bush.

By 1700 hrs. the patrol was still following the river and in places shinning over almost bare cliff faces - not even a suggestion of a level spot on high ground for camp. It was on one of these cliffs that a carrier lost his balance and although he managed to grab a handhold in time, a case of  $\frac{1}{2}$  size tomanawks fell and was lost in the stream. Attempts to locate it were of no avail.

Camp was made eventually at 1825 hrs. on the first straight stretch of the river bank. For future patrols along this route, a good site for camp was passed at 1415 hrs. after climbing from the BANIR tributary to avoid a gorge.

Saturday                      No.6 BANIR CAMP to BUNDI                      3 hrs 35 mins  
24.1.53                      Broke camp and departed at 0800 hrs. after having given a refresher talk regarding emergency procedures to all personnel. Continued to follow the BANIR tributary, now impassable in places, until 1005 hrs. when a steep ascent was made for 45 minutes. Rested on top of this ridge - signs of recent activity visible, also one broken man arrow, left cargo at this point and together with Constables BUSIL and MANGEN formed an advance party. At 1225 hrs. came to within hearing distance of BUNDI - waited here to allow cargo to catch up. Proceeded on arriving at BUNDI at 1425 hrs. Population immediately vanished taking weapons with them. Shortly afterwards activity seen on three sides of the patrol. People warned to forget all ideas of attack - that it wouldn't pay dividends. Continued on talking in these tones for some 45 minutes when they withdrew to the village. Managed to induce two braves to come to the patrol and then purchased the camp site, water rights etc. from them with trade. While preparing the campsite a few more entered the perimeter, and quite a number were seen, half concealed with weapons in the

DIARY (Continued)

nearby gardens. Gave talks to them all after which they appeared to calm down considerably, later dispersing and promising to return tomorrow.

Sunday                      Remained BUNDI

25.1.53 TO Thursday 29.1.53

Good contact was made and continued throughout this period. Investigated reports of raiding on WAIGWANOM Village and was informed by several of the local people that the majority of their number had taken part in this raid, also two other raids which had not been mentioned to them by this party. When the named men were questioned they readily admitted the truth of their friends' allegations and even voluntarily supplied full details of how the raid was organized, how they surrounded the village and their technique of killing people. The people of BUNDI, although seemingly almost friendly, were found to be very hard traders, and requested excessive prices for foodstuffs, etc. from the patrol. Rice supplies were not plentiful, but for the last three days we were forced to consume the hard rations as a result of the prices asked. Semi decayed bodies were found scattered throughout the surrounding gardens, all bearing triangular shaped wounds in their skulls which would indicate that either axes or "pineapple" clubs had been used on them. This observation also agrees with their claimed method of killing, and also observed weapons on the area. It is thought that the bow and arrow plays only a minor part in warfare here.

Monday                      Remained BUNDI

30.1.53

Decided to surprise the villagers this morning in the garden area, and for this purpose detailed three parties of two police and two ex police to form a far boundary on high ground some 500 yards from the main party. Instructions were again issued regarding use of firearms and

DIARY (Continued)

handcuffs, also concerning those whose arrest was desired. Posts were taken at 0700 hrs. and at 0900 hrs. when parties were recalled, all except one person who was wanted was present. This man, it was alleged, was in the process of being handcuffed when he struggled violently, throwing one of the ex-police against a tree, and succeeded in escaping with handcuffs locked to one wrist. A total of 21 persons were taken, however only 8 of these were known as keen and vicious fighters.

After full reasons for their arrest were given them, and an explanation given as to their welfare while in custody, the remaining 13 people were released, being told they should not fear the patrol, and should not run away. Of these 13, three decided they would like to remain providing they need not be handcuffed or "made to eat rice and meat". Their terms were accepted. Of the remaining 10, a total of 6 immediately fled, and the other 4 were about to follow their example when their actions were observed and the Interpreter was put to work to call them back. The four stragglers reluctantly returned, were given small presents and asked to provide foodstuffs for the patrol's afternoon meal. This they agreed to do, but we were most surprised when they did eventually return as promised, accompanied by several women with a large quantity of poor quality sweet potato. When it is termed "poor quality", it is possibly the best they have, but very inferior to general standards. The people agreed that as only the warlike members of their group had been retained in custody and the others released, they would not hold hard feelings towards the patrol, and this was because they had heard it said many years previously that the Government was going to introduce law and order and all offenders would be imprisoned until they had learned better.

DIARY (Continued)

Saturday BUNDI to ENGATI 7 hrs 40 m

31.1.53 Departed BUNDI with all personnel and 8 prisoners with 3 visitors at 0630 hrs. passing a few men and women in nearby gardens who, although showing alarm at our presence, did not attempt to run away. Proceeded down along the ridge, making a steep descent to the SATNEIM, an upper tributary of the BANIR, thence a similarly steep ascent in an easterly direction to the opposite ridge overlooking BUNDI. Descended on the opposite side of this ridge to the WOSANGOGA, this being followed downstream to it's junction with the SATNEIM. Left the stream here and generally climbed on a moderately steep grade in a south-easterly direction until the crest of another ridge was reached. This was followed down until 1400 hrs. A Constable and several carriers attached to the MUMENG-Patrol met the party and acted as guides to ENGATI, also known as Normoyle's Base Camp, this being reached at 1430. Met Mr. Patrol Officer Normoyle.

Sunday Remained ENGATI

1.2.53 till Wednesday 4.2.53

Discussions with Mr. Normoyle led us to form the decision that more work would be completed and not such a strain would be placed on native gardens if our parties continued to work individually, hence Mr. Normoyle agreed to the SIMURA Area while this party would concentrate on the HABASA Area. Lae was contacted on two occasions by portable radio carried by the Mumeng Patrol and progress to date reported. As foodstuffs were found to be running short and at least one more month was estimated as being an elapsed time before a return could be made to KAIAPIT, Lae agreed to fly the necessary items to TSILI TSILI airstrip and that the prisoners could be backloaded to Lae. Hence a total of 45 carriers were detached from this party



DIARY (Continued)

and together with the 8 prisoners and 3 youths who volunteered to accompany, all departed on Tuesday 3rd February under Mr. Normoyle for TSILITSILI.

Wednesday                      Remained ENGATI

5.2.53                      Two new Interpreters arrived this afternoon after having been requested by the MUMENG Patrol to proceed here and assist this party. The Interpreters previously used by this patrol had advised that a dialectual change would be encountered with the HABASA Group and that although they would be capable of acting as interpreters it would be easier for a person of the SEJERE-KATSIONG Group. While remaining at ENGATI. Kaiapit personnel assisted in the clearing of a stretch of ground being prepared by Mr. Normoyle as an airstrip. This strip appears to be an excellent choice, having good approaches and only a moderate inclination to the horizontal.

Thursday                      ENGATI to No.7 BANIR CAMP                      6 Hrs 25 mins

6th.2.53                      Broke camp at 0700 hrs. and departed with 10 Police, 1 Native Medical Orderly, 3 Guides and Interpreters and 19 carriers for MATAPA village, centre of the HABASA Group. Crossed the ANIOGO River, another BANIR tributary at 0800 hrs. and ascended to URENTE, a small kaukau garden which was reached at 0815 hrs. Rested until 0830 hrs - left the SIMINAPA Road at this point (this ascends Mt. PALAPITOM) and headed due north for a short period over a flat vine entangled patch, then commenced a slow crawl up a narrow and steep-sided ridge through bamboo thickets and pitpit mazes. Eventually arrived at what is said to have been the former site of the village of ANGGWASINYEM, now showing only a few of the edible pandanus palms.. Continuing on up the ridge the patrol came across another deserted village site, formerly GIMNAPA (or GIMINAPA). All of these people are said to have fled to either SESAMANGGIDI or SESERE.

DIARY (Continued)

Guides advised party that we would not reach MATAPA before nightfall, decided to camp at GIMNAPA instead of any closer to the village. Three Police and self continued on to the summit of Mt. SATCHAPA, the deserted site of the village of SOMANYIPA (or SOGOMANYIPA), but visibility was restricted by bamboo thickets. Returned to camp at 1650 hrs.

Saturday No.7 BANIR CAMP to MATAPA 5 hrs 40 mins

7.5.53 Broke camp and departed at 0610 hrs., continuing to the summit of Mt. SATCHAPA again, then gradually downhill to the WOSANGOGA Creek which was crossed and then suddenly to a large cleared area of garden with the village of MATAPA resting on the top of the ridge. The patrol was immediately observed by the locals and within a few minutes shouts were being relayed from the four sides of us. The patrol then answered calls, announcing who we were, and requesting a peaceful entry. After some debate took place in the village, this permission was given and they sent down one youth to escort the party through the gardens. Arrived at the village at 1150 hrs. Strategically, the garden approach is not a good one from a visitors point of view - affording the locals every advantage should they wish to fight. However a peaceful entry was made and to our great surprise found about 60 men, women and children waiting for us. Purchased a good camp site at the end of the village with trade. Unlike their BUNDI neighbours, these people seem to have very large gardens and prices asked for food seem reasonable - when considered excessive they readily agreed to the suggested price.

An excellent contact was made with these people today, appear friendly and although shy, readily entered the camp perimeter when invited to do so.

DIARY (Continued)

Sunday                      Remained MATAPA

8.2.53 to Wednesday 25.2.53

During the period of stay at this village talks were given at every opportunity to the people regarding the duties of the Government, its organisation (to show that I was not the only representative) and how it responded in various situations, that is, when the people are fighting and when they are peaceful. Firearm demonstrations were given when the opportunity presented itself to all strange faces mainly against their arrow shields which they previously considered akin to stone and absolutely impenetrable. They had, in fact, gone so far as to state openly that all our weapons were used to make loud noises, and had no effect other than frightening people. They now think differently, especially after having prepared a dum dum .303 cartridge and firing it at four shields tied together at a range of some 400 yards. All these shields broke into between 2 and 6 pieces each, much to the horror of the spectators. As this village, together with SIMINAPA which was being handled by Mr. Normoyle, were reported to have been the main trouble makers of the area, and that the man directly responsible for the three recent raids was a resident of here, it was considered better to remain here for as long as necessary in order to contact all the people involved in fighting and to arrest the ringleader.

As these people have a knowledge of this patrol's activities at BUNDI, they were advised that if they had not taken part in raids they need not be afraid, that we were interested only in arresting those responsible for the deaths of the people of WAIGWANOM and the original BUNDI's. After about 4 days here, they reported that the escaped BUNDI prisoner was now in the village, holding the wreckage of the handcuffs in his string bag. They claimed he had forced them off his wrist by cutting them with axes and stones, but that he had cut his wrist in the process of doing this.

DIARY (Continued)

This man was promised to be allowed to leave the camp site if he wished to come and obtain medical attention. He refused this offer, but asked that medicine be sent down to him. This was done with the necessary instructions regarding application. On Saturday 14th February, Mr. Patrol Officer Moloney of the MANYAMYA Patrol Post arrived at MATAPA and remained until Wednesday 18th February, during which time he offered valuable assistance to this patrol's activities. On Monday 16th February, the alleged ringleader of the disturbances, one MIWAIYO, in company with two others, visited the camp. After being questioned of his raiding activities, he was arrested together with his two companions without incident. Later that same day they were taken to the edge of the camp perimeter where several visitors were sitting down and the reasons for his capture publicly explained. After this the people were told that the patrol would honour it's word in not arresting innocent bystanders, and the two companions were released. After being set free they volunteered to act as guides for Mr. Moloney as far as SIMINAPA, and this they did. On 18th February, the MENYAMYA Patrol departed with them and they were returned the following day. They are GANGUPAI'YO (TZABEI-ZO) and M'JAE-OT-NO (WEI-MO). On 21st February, MIWAIYO was sent with a peace escort to ENGATI, and from there to proceed via KATSIONG and MARILINAN to KAIAPIT. One MATAPA youth, HAPTATMOKWA, asked permission to accompany the party, and to remain at KAIAPIT where he would be taught pidgin. This was agreed to, and the party departed at 0630 hrs. On Monday 23rd February, Mr. Normoyle arrived at MATAPA and remained until our joint day of departure, Friday-27th-February, Thursday 26th February. Before our departure, the people of MATAPA and YANUPA, offered us children with the object of taking them to a Government Station where they would be trained as Interpreters. A total of 6 children were offered, but only 4 of these

DIARY (Continued)

eventually reached KAIAPIT, the others making a last minute decision not to go. IWARIBE'SE', a small group some two hours walk from MATAPA was visited on 24th February, but only a few people were seen as the majority have shifted to MATAPA or it's nearby gardens. Returned to camp the same day.

Thursday MATAPA to No.8 BANIR CAMP 7 hrs 00 mins  
26.2.53 Departed MATAPA at 0720 hrs. just ahead of Mr. Normoyle and his party, leaving the village from the northern end. Followed a ridge along to a position approximately NE of MATAPA when it was topped and a steep descent made on the opposite side for about 3 hours to the BANIR River. This river was forded and a steep ascent made, mainly through old IMISI gardens until 1440 hrs. when the old site of BUNDI was reached. Continued on, making a slight drop to a stream where camp was pitched at 1520 hrs. This track is the alternative to going via ENGATI, however I would recommend the former for any future patrols. Heavy rain commenced at 1310 hrs. and continued on until 1720 hrs. Three armed AKUMBIPA natives were found en route, but ran away and did not make another appearance.

Friday No.8 BANIR CAMP to BUNDI 5 hrs 05 mins  
27.2.53 Broke camp and departed at 0655 hrs., crossing a small stream and making a fairly steep ascent to a ridge which was topped at 0850 hrs., then a long and steep descent to one of the main BANIR tributaries. Rested here from 1025 until 1105 hrs - then a steep but short climb to the top of the ridge, from where we could see BUNDI, with one valley separating us. Two houses on this point found to be deserted. Gardens passed through enroute old and not bearing. No activity sighted at BUNDI. Continued on, making a steep descent to the SATNBIM River, this being forded.

DIARY (Continued)

Another climb then made to BUNDI, reaching the village at 1310 hrs. Village deserted and not showing signs of having been inhabited since the Patrol last passed through. It is possible that they have moved across to AKU'MEBIPA, which is only a short way up the valley from MATAPA.

Saturday                      BUNDI to No.5 WAFFA CAMP                      6 hrs 00 mins  
28.2.53                      Departed BUNDI at 0705 hrs. after having left a few token presents inside their houses. Retraced our former tracks throughout the day. On the outskirts of the village was found a solid and well made stockade. Passed No. 6 BANIR Camp at 1015 hrs. Passed Griffens Camp at 1330 hrs. and arrived at No. 5 WAFFA at 1555 hrs.

Sunday                      No.5 WAFFA Camp to WAIGWANOM                      4 hrs 35 mins  
1.3.53                      Broke camp at 0715 hrs., passing No.4 WAFFA camp at 1000 hrs, and arrived at the Waffa River at 1135 hrs. Met at this point by several people of WAIGWANOM, all bearing gifts of sugarcane and cooked kaukau. Rested until 1245 hrs. to allow carriers to wash, etc. Left the WAFFA River, which was forded at 1245 hrs. and arrived at WAIGWANOM Village at 1305 hrs. Fair amount of good road work has been carried out since the patrol last passed through for which the people were congratulated and asked to improve on later on. The village had also improved out of bounds with regards to sanitation, hygiene etc.

Monday                      Remained WAIGWANOM  
2.3.53                      Medical inspection of patrol personnel and villagers in morning. Necessary treatments given. Court witnesses obtained. General talks given to the people.

Tuesday                      WAIGWANOM to URINT                      2 hrs 40 mins  
3.3.53                      Departed WAIGWANOM at 0705 hrs. retracing our former track. The road through this section was in excellent order, and the journey was covered in less than

DIARY (Continued)

half our former walking time (5 hrs. 50 mins). Arrived URINT at 1010 hrs.

Wednesday URINT to SIAGA 3 hrs 25 mins

4.3.53 Departed URINT at 0800 hrs. making a short drop to the east, then a long climb until 1005 hrs. when the summit was reached. From this point onwards, the road was generally downhill, arriving at the village of SIAGA at 1155 hrs. Village inspected and found satisfactory.

This is the first of the YERINAU group, controlled by the MUMENG Patrol Post. However as the entire group were to be visited, it was decided to revise census.

Thursday SIAGA to TUMBUNA 2 hrs 05 mins

5.3.53 Revised census of SIAGA in a.m. People medically inspected and 17 given NAB's. General talks given. Asked to improve road through from URINT to TUMBUNA and keep it maintained in good condition. Departed SIAGA at 1010 hrs. and arrived TUMBUNA at 1230 hrs., taking a 15 min break en route. Inspected village which appeared clean and tidy. Luluai stated that most of the people were in the bush and would not line for census. Observations in the Village Register by former Officers indicated that they too had experienced this business. Issued an announcement that the patrol was prepared to remain in their village until such time as they did consent to census.

Friday Remained TUMBUNA

6.3.53 People started drifting in in the early morning and continued to do so until midday. Commenced a census then after the Luluai had assured the patrol that all had arrived. Completed the census and found that about 40 were still in the bush. Police sent to surrounding ridges with locals to call out to these people. Census again made at 1400 hrs. together with medical examination of the

DIARY (Continued)

inhabitants, however 25 still absent. Luluai and people reported their whereabouts as being in nearby gardens.

Saturday TUMBUNA to KOSING 1 hr 30 mins

7.3.53 All of the 25 census defaulters appeared this morning and were charged under Reg. 113 of the N.A.R. All fines were paid, after which they were advised not to let a similar occurrence happen again.

Departed at 1040 hrs., climbed a short distance then a long drop to one of the WAFFA tributaries. This was forded, followed by a long hard climb and a steep descent to KOSING. Met en route by the Officials of KOSING. Village inspected, census revised and inhabitants medically inspected - NAB's given to those with yaws. Obtained volunteer MTT to accompany the patrol to KAIAPIT where he will be trained at the MTT of this village. General talks given to the people toughed on subjects of health, sanitation, road maintenance, law and order, etc.

Sunday KOSING to YASURU 2 hrs 55 mins

8.3.53 Departed KOSING at 0710 hrs. making a steep descent to the WOMOAR River. This river was followed for some distance, however in all places except two where a crossing was necessary, bridges had been constructed. After leaving the river, two series of climbs were made, followed by a drop to YASURU, the village being reached at 1020 hrs. Fair Rest House found here, also carriers house. The Police Quarters collapsed shortly after the patrol moved in. Revised census and medically inspected with N.M.O. NAB's given to all requiring same. A very small village, isolated, and the most backward of the area/ General talks given on subjects as before.

Monday YASURU to NAROWEIN 3 hrs 30 mins

9.3.53 NAROWEIN to YANUF 1 05

YANUF to GURUF 1 00



DIARY (Continued)

Departed YASURU at 0800 hrs. crossing the WOMOAR River followed by a short ascent then a long gradual downhill slope to the WOMOAR again, passing the URINT turnoff at 0845 hrs. Continued to follow the stream for about 30 minutes. then left on the right hand bank where the party was met by Police escort from KAIAPIT with horse. Recrossed the river again, this time with difficulty, and proceeded on to NAROWEIN, arriving at 1130 hrs. Left NAROWEIN at 1225 hrs. and arrived YANUF 1330 hrs. Continued on at 1340 hrs. and arrived GURUF at 1440 hrs.

Roads retraced today show a very good improvement - it was hard to recognise them as being the same tracks followed in coming out. The Village Officials of GURUF gave a feast to the patrol personnel this evening, and made a series of speeches indicating that they were appreciative of the work being undertaken by the Government throughout their area.

Yuesday	GURUF to ITSINGANTS	1 hr 15 mins
10.3.53	ITSINGANTS to YATSING	20 "
	YATSING to PUGUAP	1 10
	PUGUAP to INTOAP	1 15
	INTOAP to MUTSING	1 40
	MUTSING to ORORI	45
	ORORI to RAGIDUMPIAT	50
	RAGIDUMPIAT to KAIAPIT P/P	20

Retraced our former tracks this day.

Road improvements were clearly visible throughout. Due to recent heavy rains, difficulty was experienced in crossing the MARKHAM River, otherwise track excellent. It was found that the MANIANG River has now left it's old course and is flowing wildly over about a quarter of a mile stretch, ruining acres of garden land while in flood in the ORORI Area. This was also found to be taking place near MUTSING.

NATIVE AFFAIRS

The Patrol's objects are contained in correspondence from the District Commissioner, Lae, and in particular his 14.1.8 of 21st October 1952. This was later confirmed by his 30.4.15 dated 4th December 1952.

It was originally thought that one raid only had taken place, namely IMISI v WAIGWANOM. This attack was reported to have taken place on 6th October 1952. Hence it was with the intention of investigating this that the KAIAPIT Patrol departed here on 11th January with 13 Police (8 being on loan from the Lae Police), 2 Native Medical Orderlies and carriers, the latter being engaged on a monthly basis at £2.

WAIGWANOM village, going under the area name of IMANI, was reached on 19th January. This village is situated in the upper reaches of the WAFFA River in mountainous country. It's inhabitants, although akin to other natives of the Kukukuku's in physique, speech, dress and customs, do not recognise the term as applying to themselves, but prefer to regard the Kukukuku's as being warlike people of the BANIR Headwaters.

On investigating reports of the abovementioned raid at WAIGWANOM, it was revealed that two others had also taken place - the first being waged against BUNDI Village, and the second against WAIGWANOM itself. An outline of the raids is given below. This is not based solely upon the reports received while at WAIGWANOM, but also with those received from BUNDI, YANUPA and MATAPA.

The first attack being waged by the people of the HABASA Area and SIMURA against WAIGWANOM took place on 6th October, 1952. The raid was made at night by surprise and resulted in three male and four females of WAIGWANOM being killed. The weapon most used was the axe or tomahawk, only a few of the attackers using the 'pineapple' clubs or stone headed waddies. This raid was not retaliated.

The second attack was waged by the same HABASA and SIMURA people against BUNDI, the latter village suffering severely. No accurate number of deaths can be obtained as the survivors split up into several groups, some going to KATSIONG and SESERE in the MUMENG Patrol Area and some remaining hidden in small family units throughout the bush. After the original inhabitants of BUNDI had been routed, portion of the attackers, namely the people of AKU'MEBIPA (formerly known as HEBIAWASAGO) took over the village. They burnt or destroyed all houses, fences etc. and rebuilt close to the original site.

The third attack was made after the AKU'MEBIPAS had settled down in their new village, and were visited by friends of the HABASA and SIMURA areas who were on their way to raid WAIGWANOM. Several of the AKU'MEBIPAS joined forces with them, and the second raid on WAIGWANOM took place. It would seem that this happened just before Christmas 1952. Three male and two female WAIGWANOMS were killed and a total of nine injured. There is no suspicion that this was retaliated. Again axes played the major role in the killings, clubs coming second and arrows last of all. Following the completion of this raid, the inhabitants of WAIGWANOM decamped and built a small and temporary village approximately one day's walk away from this site in the direction of KAIAPIT. The day before this patrol arrived here they returned to the original site.

Of the nine injured in the third fray, only one was at all serious. He was carried to Kaiapit Native

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

Hospital after having been given first aid dressing, and later was flown to Lae for surgery.

On Thursday 22nd January the patrol left WAIGWANOM and arrived at BUNDI Village on Saturday 24th January. On arrival in the village it seemed that the people were quite hostile and were preparing to engage the patrol in battle. They were cautioned that if such did develop they would find the consequences a little greater than they thought. After assuring them we had not come to kill them they calmed down considerably, and from that moment onwards grew more confident of our intentions and aims. After having established friendly talking relations with them, they were questioned about the three raids and appeared to readily tell of everything they knew in connection with them. From the start it was stated that the headman of the show was one MIWAIYO of MATAPA, however warned the patrol against trying to pay him a visit as a fight was sure to eventuate.

BUNDI Village goes under the area name of IMISI and is situated in the upper reaches of the BANTER Headwaters. There is a slight dialectual change only between the language of this place and WAIGWANOM. The people recognise the term 'Kukukuku' and agree that it refers to themselves, however they state that it is a foreign word to them; amongst their own people they claim to be "Imisi's".

The AKUMBIPA intruders found here seem to be of an aggressive nature, their main trouble being their shortage of land and food. It was mentioned in the Diary that the quality of kaukau given this patrol was poor, that is by generally accepted standards. However for the area it was possibly the best available. Whether this is caused by a soil deficiency or whether it is merely the type of material used for planting is unknown. This phenomenon was not observed later on at MATAPA, but was reported widespread throughout the gardens visited by the MUMENG party. In any case it was given as one of the main reasons for the raids taking place. These people themselves claim to have been attacked by the natives of SIMINAPA Village in the SIMURA Area, after which they cleared out taking all portable possessions with them. After about three days walking they sighted BUNDI and decided on the spot that it was as good as any of their places so they should have it.

After conducting as full an investigation as possible into their association with the raiders, the main participants were arrested. They are as follows:

MIWOROKWO  
HEI'SEKWATCHAGAU  
WASAKWO'KIAKWO  
TUKWANO

DUNGGWURIT'YABIT'NO  
NOCWAMIKWAU  
KEIWENSAKWAW-N  
RAKAP'ONC

These men were later forwarded under escort to TSILI TSILI Airstrip where they were picked up and forwarded to Lae for Court proceedings. Three youths volunteered to accompany those arrested. They are: MEIBI'ESASOGA, TCHUMOROGO and KWATNAGO. From the attitude of the people in the village after the arrests, it is considered that these people have a definite knowledge that killing is illegal by our Laws, but at the times of the raids did not take any notice of it possibly because of the great distance to the nearest Government Station. Also possibly due to their isolation, giving them the impression that they would not be reported. A reasonably friendly association continued during the afternoon following the arrests, and although large numbers of them

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

would not enter the camp perimeter at the same time, several appeared with food, or just to see the prisoners. It was reported at a later date that the person who escaped with one pair of handcuffs locked to one wrist later succeeded in removing them. He was given medical treatment for the wounds received while trying to force the cuffs, and no further attempts were made to arrest him.

After the patrols departure from BUNDI on Saturday 31st January, most of the people left the village site and moved to a site near YANUPA being on the next ridge from MATAPA. This was due to the fact that they had been informed we would like to see MATAPA. Instead of proceeding direct to MATAPA, a meeting was arranged with Mr. Patrol Officer Normoyle of the MUMENG Patrol at ENGATI. During our short stay here, it was decided that it would be of greater benefit if the patrols were not combined, but rather concentrated on individual areas. Also, that the terrain of the valley suited communication by Morse lamp during the evenings, and this was, in fact, carried out quite successfully with both MUMENG and MENYAMYA Patrols.

On Saturday 7th January February, the village of MATAPA was entered and peaceful relations established. So far as can be ascertained, the only other patrol to visit this village was that conducted by Mr. I.F.G. Downs, now District Commissioner of the Eastern Highlands District. This was in about 1946. Prior to that date, MATAPA as a consolidated group did not exist.

MATAPA is the largest group of the HABASA Area, is situated in the western headwaters of the BANIR River. They claim that very early in the peace their ancestors lived at SIMINAPA in the SIMURA Area on the opposite side of the valley in the MENYAMYA Direction. Internal trouble over garden land and ground boundaries led to a break away to KAMBIKOPA. This group did not remain happy for very long, and shortly afterwards deserted their new village completely and moved on again, portion forming the present YANUPA Village and the remainder settling down at SILIPTIGAIYO, later abandoning the latter and moving on to MATAPA. At the present time, the main group now live at MATAPA, however small hamlets are to be found scattered throughout the adjacent bush in all directions. These hamlets are known as IWARIBE'SE, YAPANIMATCHAMO, SILIPITGAIYO and YEROBOKUMIKIAPA, the second and fourth named being the largest of these small groups. Doubtless, many others exist which were not reported to this patrol, as it was only after visiting these places that their names were given.

An investigation, similar to that carried out at BUNDI, was conducted here. It was apparent from the beginning that to attempt to arrest all offenders would be to attempt the near impossible as all raids comprised about 80 participants. Hence a decision to attempt to apprehend the ringleader only was made, and the patrol worked to this end for 8 days before this aim was achieved. At the time of the arrest of MIWAIYO, it was necessary to take into custody two of his companions who had accompanied him, however they were released shortly afterwards before a gathering of people who were reminded of my promise that only trouble makers would be gaoled, and that innocent people need not be afraid of any action being taken against them. It is possible that the two arrested companions may have had a hand in one or all of the raids, however it was thought at the time that much greater and lasting good would

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

result from this course of action rather than taking them to Lae for Court action. These men later volunteered to act as guides for Mr. P. Moloney who was en route SIMINAPA. Some days later, a number of children were brought into the patrol and a request was made that they be taken to our station and trained in our ways. These children (and youths) were accepted and prior to the completion of this report have been shown around Lae. While there the writer conducted a tour with them of the Native Hospital, Agricultural Station, Aerodrome and aircraft (including a Qantas Skymaster, after the crew had kindly consented to an inside inspection of the passenger and control cabins), Milfordhaven Wharf and the MV Bulolo, etc. Some have since returned to Kaiapit where they will be trained as Interpreters; others have been forwarded to MUMENG for similar training.

On departure of the HABASA Area on Thursday 26th February, it was considered that an adequate lesson and example had been shown the people, and that they clearly recognise the reasons for the patrols activity throughout their areas. If, in the future, they do consider raiding again, it is thought that the last month or so will act as a deterrent, especially when they consider the fact that three patrols merged upon them from different directions at the same time. I'm sure they do not want a repeat performance of this for some considerable time, also as they have been informed that all future raids and attacks shall result in more arrests being made.

FOOD SITUATION

The staple diet of the area is sweet potato supplemented by cooking bananas, sugar cane, edible wild sugar and pandanus. The majority of the root crop seen were of exceedingly poor quality, as discussed in page 20 of Native Affairs.

The only domestic animals kept are dogs, these being of a typical inbred variety. Pigs are said to be kept in small enclosures, however it is thought that the main source of protein comes from hunting - pig, opossum, snake, bandicoot and flying fox. For bird shooting, they prepare bamboo platforms near the top of the tallest trees, and sit down on these waiting for the opportunity of a good shot. Hornbills and cockatoos were found to be in abundance.

Generally the food situation was poor, and patrol activity would indeed be greatly restricted if hard rations were not available.

POADS AND BRIDGES - TERRAIN

From WAIGWANOM onwards, tracks were found to be in the main small hunting pads. A few times, these pads were so indistinct that a compass course was set to enable the patrol to maintain a correct heading. The only bridges were those erected by the patrol.

On the whole, the terrain was not very difficult. It was found to be the usual type of mountain country, not particularly rugged, but on the other hand not what one could describe as being easy walking. The pads followed seemed to have no regard whatsoever for the local terrain - instead of going around an obstacle they preferred

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Continued)

to go over it.

On the inward journey, good tracks finished at NAROWEIN, the last of the ONGA Sub-Division villages. However, on the return, the progress made in road building from WAIGWANOM onwards showed that the people were really applying themselves to this important work. In places, walking time was cut by more than half by the improved roads.

TRADE GOODS

All types of steel are the most desired goods right throughout with the following coming second: cloth material, handkerchiefs (red only), mirrors, shell, belts etc. Of the lot, shell would be preferred in the absence of steel. Only one or two requests were made for beads, plastic bangles and trinkets, spoons and face paint.

Axes have a very high value, one small one being regarded as good payment for a large pig. Knives of all sizes are in constant demand, but are considered as being expensive items, similarly Dutch hoes and plane blades. Even scraps of metal have a price, and such things as the nails and wire bindings of meat cases were salvaged by the patrol after using the contents. The nails were traded as they were, however the wire bindings were cut into lengths of approximately 2" and made into a hook shape with an eye at one end. The nails will probably be used to barb arrows used in shooting birds, and the wire lengths used a fish hooks.

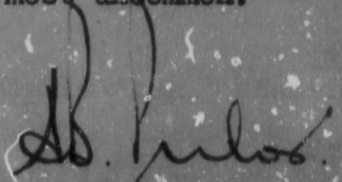
HEALTH

The overall health of the indigene of the KABASA, IMISI and IMANI Areas was seen to be good. One of the diseases most expected and prepared for, yaws, was not found at all.

The majority of the young people had greatly extended stomachs, but otherwise appeared fit. Sores are treated with the usual leaves and cane bindings, this form of treatment apparently being quite successful.

Sanitation does not exist. Excreta was found on the borders of all villages, and even placed in the walls of houses. Latrines and refuse pits were constructed by this patrol at every overnight stop for patrol use, and when visited by natives their uses were explained, however I think it doubtful that our example will be followed for long, if at all.

Housing is fairly good. The usual pattern is to build a wooden stick or post wall of circular design with one small opening serving as door, window and chimney. The roofing is usually by dried leaves of a type of pandanus, being long and narrow with spikes on the edges. Kuni roofs were seen occasionally, but are most uncommon.

  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

REPORT ON MEMBERS OF RP & NGC:

Reg. No. 6138 PA L/Cpl KIGARE A good N.C.O. who deserved promotion for his usual standard of work. Once again I have to say that he was efficient and reliable - a good walker and is faultless both on the station and in the bush. Senior NCO of the Patrol.

\* Reg. No. 1561 Const. WIRORA Conduct and discipline excellent. Good walker and very suitable for patrols. Conscientious - always on call for work.

Reg. No. 5474B Const. BUSIL From his past work, both on patrol and at the station, I would have no hesitation in recommending this Constable for promotion. He is an excellent type, with faultless conduct and discipline. Uncomplaining and has fair initiative. His present word of command is the only factor which may affect his success as an NCO, but no doubt with practice that will improve.

\* Reg. No. 6058 PA Const. WISU Is a keen man, but is hardly suited to long patrols in mountainous terrain - due mainly to his age. Conduct and discipline good, initiative poor. Was out of action for 25 days with a badly swollen leg.

Reg. No. 6102 PA Const. GRIMEAGUN Carries out all duties efficiently, has a sound knowledge of restricted area operations. Keen initiative. The only thing I can say which is not in his favour is that he is an habitual borrower and beggar, this causing discontent among other members at times, however this has been cured. A strong walker and an asset to a patrol.

Reg. No. 6121 PA Const. KWA ANDELEN A quiet man, always in the background. Lacks self confidence, and must have direct supervision in all duties outside the routine. Conduct and discipline good.

Reg. No. 6128 PA Const. KARAU Initiative fair, good conduct and discipline. Appears to be continually at work, whether it is delegated or he thinks of it for himself - tireless. Good knowledge of Restricted Area duties.

\* Reg. No. 6571 Const. SARA A separate report has been submitted on the activities of this man to District Headquarters. Unsatisfactory.

\* Reg. No. 6574 Const. TANGARAPEA A keen and reliable Constable whose initiative is good. Conduct and discipline excellent. A strong walker and is very much suited to patrols of this nature.

\* Reg. No. 6566 Const. AI'HEA Is smart and efficient. Carried out all duties methodically. Discipline and conduct faultless.

\* Reg. No. 7171 Const. MANGEN Good initiative, fair bush walker. Conduct and discipline of highest standard. Is always on call for duties.

\* Reg. No. 7374 Const. PAP Has been included in the report with Constable SARA. Unsatisfactory.

\* Reg. No. 7499 Const. ARENG Excellent standard of discipline and conduct, is keen and smart.

*H.B. Proctor*  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O, OIC

*Complete*

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Ref. DC: 30.1.1/7

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT,  
District of Morobe.

6th April, 1953.

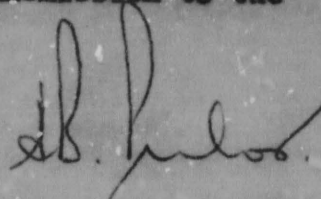
District Commissioner,  
District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
L A E.

PATROL REPORT No. 3

Please find enclosed the original and three copies of Patrol Report No. 3 of 1952/53 to the BANIR and WAFFA River Headwaters.

2. The delay in submitting this report is regretted, however since returning from the patrol the writer proceeded to Lae to act as prosecution in the cases of those apprehended in the area visited. Also upon returning to the Post, pressure of other duties such as monthly returns, local complaints etc. have been very heavy.

3. Submitted for the District Commissioner's information and subsequent transmission to the Director, please.



H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

Encl: 4



30-9-157

1st September, 1953

The District Commissioner,  
Morobe District,  
LAE.

Subject: Patrol Report - Kaiapit No.3 of 82/53.

Delay in commenting on this Report is regretted  
as the Report was mislaid in the outer office.

The narrative demonstrates the uselessness of  
spasmodic patrolling as a means of controlling an isolated pocket  
people. The Upper Banir had at least six large scale Administration  
patrols before 1938, exclusive of many parties of prospecting miners,  
geologists, surveyors and Missionaries. The last were based on  
Kaiapit and included the famous Father Cortel of the Lutheran Mission,  
who was the first European to penetrate up the Markham Valley as  
far as Kaiapit.

A 1938 patrol followed the route of Mr. Proctor,  
continued over into the Tauri Head waters, South to IMBELS down  
that tributary to the TAURI, and on to MENYAMI and returned via the  
Langimat to Wau. Incidentally every pre-war patrol gave rifle  
demonstrations throughout.

Sergeant NUSA of the R.P.M.G. Constabulary, Lae  
Detachment, was N.C.O. in charge of Police when the first abortive  
attempt to establish MENYAMA took place in 1936.

The Officer has not only completed a fine piece of  
consolidation but he has done an excellent job of reporting it.

*RAR*  
(A.A. Roberts),  
Actg. Director, D.D.S. & N.A.

P.112

30/9/53

No. DS. 30/3/13.



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
LAE.

21st April, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT - KALAPIT NO. 3 of 1952/53.

Diary - 25/1/53. Notes concerning native custom are of interest.

31/1/53 - The action to effect arrests was successful. The action of the villagers in providing food is encouraging. The fact that the people in the gardens did not attempt to run away on seeing the patrol pass through, indicates the confidence in the Government.

7/2/53 - Contact with the Matapa people was most satisfactory.

8/2/53 - The natives attitude towards firearms in saying they only make loud noises is common throughout the territory, but they still have a very wholesome respect for them.

16/2/53. - The arrest of MIWAIYO was satisfactory.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

Paragraph 3. The attitude of the WAIGWANOM people towards the Kukukuku is interesting. The history of the attacks indicates that the inter-village fighting is not uncommon. A reversal in the attitude of the BUNDI people must be considered satisfactory. I would suggest that the shortage of rich land has a good deal to do with the inter-tribal fighting. I should say this is the basic reason for the fighting, but that the natives probably believe their neighbours perform sorcery in order that their crops are not good. The natives imprisoned are at Muxeng, where contact with their own people may be retained. The fact that MIWAIYO was arrested should have a quietening effect on the people generally.

FOOD SITUATION:

Maize will be forwarded to this area on the next patrol. This has been found a most satisfactory between seasons crop, and can be stored.

HEALTH:

The action taken in village sanitation was apparently essential. The housing seems typical of the inland native in the Morobe District.

CONCLUSION:

The patrol appears to me to have been well handled.

*T. G. Aitchison*

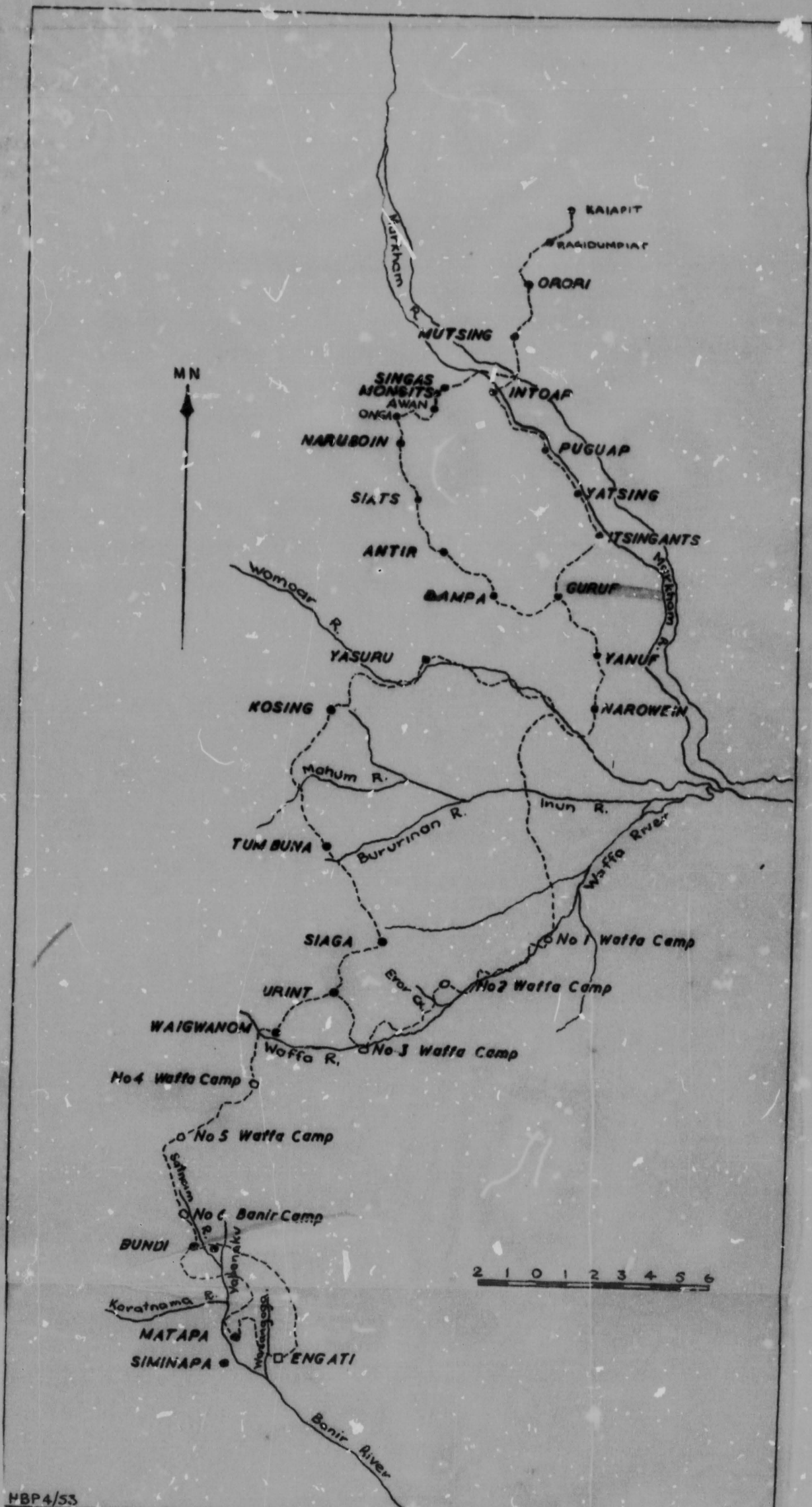
(T. G. Aitchison)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

*Noted in personal file of 16/5.*

*Pls. P12  
Account this office  
27/5/53*

*Mr. Ken  
account this  
in file office*





PBP4/53

**PATROL MAP**  
**Of Patrols 2 & 3-1952/53**  
**Ex KAIAPIT**



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

# PATROL REPORT

District of..... MOROBE ..... Report No. KAIAPIT 4 of 1952/53.

Patrol Conducted by..... H. B. PROCTOR. Patrol officer.....

Area Patrolled..... WANTOAT, AWARA & YAROS Sub-Divisions, KAIAPIT

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans..... 1 .....

Natives..... 8 .....

Duration—From 20/4/1953 to 14/5/1953..

Number of Days..... 25 .....

Did Medical Assistant accompany?..... Yes.....

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services..... / 6 / 19 51

Medical ... .. / 4 / 19 52 (Incomplete)

Map Reference..... 2033 MARKHAM 4 Mile Army Strat Series.....

Objects of Patrol..... (1) Census Revision, (2) General Administration,

..... (3) Agricultural Census.....

DIRECTOR OF DISTRICT SERVICES  
AND NATIVE AFFAIRS,  
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

*J. E. Antcham*

District Commissioner

27/5 1953 .

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation ... £..... Nil .....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund ... .. £..... Nil .....

Amount Paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ... .. £..... Nil .....

.....  
.....  
.....

# Village Popul

Year 1952/53

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												Females in Child Birth	In	
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13			M	F
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F
TABAIA	28/4	6		1				2	2		1				2	1		
KANAI IK	"	3	4					2	1						4	2		
SANKONTUPI	29/4	3	3												1	2		
GAINAN	"	3	1	1												1	1	
GAITAPA	30/4	1	6													1		
MATEIYA	2/5	3	5												4	2		
TANGWENTA	"	4	6		1			1							1			
SUAT	4/5	4	3							1	2				4	2		
DABARAM	"	4	1							1			1		1	2		
YANULI	5/5	1	1												4	1		
MATAK	"	3	4												1	1		
HIKWOK	"	6	4	1				1		1					2	1		
SAWIN	6/5	2	1	1											2	3		
YUDAN	"	1	1						1						1	1		
AWARA TOTALS :		50	40	4	1			6	4	3	3		1		27	20	1	
DANTAP	7/5	9	11	2	2			1				1			2	3		
YAMPUA	8/5	3	5						2						1			
SAMARAN	"	7	4		1	2	2	1			1				2	1		
AMALI	9/5		5				2	1	1			1	1		2			
NAWANTMARAN	"	1	1															
MITSING	11/5	3	4		1										2	1		
TARI	"	4	2			1			1			1			1	2		
MARAFALU	12/5	2	5					2	2		1				6	4		
SUMERA	"	6	1				2		1		1					2		
MAIANGARIANG	13/5	5	6		1	1	1	1	3						1	1		
TOFMORA	"	7	3			1	2		1						1	1		
GUTSUAP	"	11	3	2											1	2		
GAINARUN	"	3	4	1			1	1					1					
MANGIAR	14/5	2	6					2							4	5		
NARUTSAMIANG	"	6	2					1	1	1						1		
YAROS TOTALS:		69	62	4	7	5	10	10	12	1	3	3	2		23	23		

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

REPORT NUMBER KALAPIT No. 4 of 1952/53

PATROL CONDUCTED BY H.B. PROCTOR, Patrol Officer

PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING R.C. SULLIVAN, Medical Asst.  
Reg. No. 6138PA L/Cpl KIGARE  
Reg. No. 1561 Const WIRORA  
Reg. No. 5474B Const BUSIL  
Reg. No. 6666 Const AIHEA  
Reg. No. 7171 Const MANGEN  
Reg. No. 7499 Const ARENG

PHD K 44 NMA BUANGAN  
PHD K 38 FNMO IWAT

AREA PATROLLED WANTOAT, AWARA and YAROS Census  
Sub-Divisions, KALAPIT.

MAP REFERENCE 2033 MARKHAM 4 Mile Army Strat

DURATION OF PATROL 20:4:53 to 14:5:53.....25 days

OBJECTS OF PATROL (1) Census Revision  
(2) General Administration  
(3) Agricultural Census

DATE OF LAST PATROL AWARA DDS = June, 1951  
PHD = Nil  
YAROS DDS = April 1951  
PHD = Nil 1952

INDEX

Introduction	2
Diary	2 - 8
Native Affairs	8 - 10
Education	10 - 11
Census & Statistics	11
Roads and Bridges	11 - 12
Agriculture	12
Village Officials	12
Missions	13
'A' Medical and Health	14
'B' Report, RP & NGC	15

oooooooooooooooo

INTRODUCTION:

This Patrol was organised to conduct census revision and general administration in the AWARA and YAROS Census Sub-Divisions, and to complete outstanding Agricultural Census Returns in the WANTOAT, AWARA and YAROS.

The writer departed on Monday 20th April with only portion of the accompanying personnel and proceeded directly to the WANTOAT Sub-Division where Agricultural returns for two Villages, KIKIEWA and MOPIAPUN were completed. After this the divide was crossed into the AWARA Sub-Division on Monday 27th April, and on that day the remainder of the Patrol, under Medical Assistant R.C. Sullivan was met at TABAIA. Census Revision was then commenced and continued throughout the AWARA and YAROS Sub-Divisions, together with general administration and medical matters. Another two Villages, YUDAN and DANTAP, had their Agricultural returns completed en route.

The AWARA Sub-Division is very similar to the WANTOAT in that both speak a common language and have common customs. Hence, the Anthropological section of my Patrol Report No. 1 of 1952/53 holds good for this report as well. On the other hand, the YAROS people differ from the abovementioned two to a great extent. Their language is that employed by the Markham Valley people, that is ATZERA; they are of a much larger stature; their main root crop is taro while the former is yam, and almost every YAROS man has an understanding of Pidgin English and is agreeable to seeking employment outside his village. This latter fact can be clearly seen from the attached Village Population Register and also the conclusions drawn from this in the enclosed section dealing with Census and Statistics.

DIARY

Monday	KAIAPIT Patrol Post to MAMARINGAN	1 Hr 05 mins
20.4.53	MAMARINGAN to BOGABUANG	50 "
	BOGABUANG to SUMANGORUM	45 "
	SUMANGORUM to WONGAT	3 Hrs 10 "

Departed Patrol Post at 0930 hrs. accompanied by L/Cpl KIGARE, Consts. BUSIL and AIHEA and 21 carriers. Arrived MAMARINGAN at 1040 Hrs. Road fair, but very muddy and slippery, had to leave horse about 40 minutes from Post.

Departed MAMARINGAN at 1045 Hrs. and arrived BOGABUANG at 1135 hrs. This section, in the main, is unsuitable for both horse and bike due to stones. Departed at 1140 hrs and arrived SUMANGORUM at 1225. This is the last of the villages situated in the plains. Departed at 1245 hrs. making a steep kunai climb for about 40 minutes, then a timbered series of short climbs and drops until 1555 hrs. when WONGAT was reached. Rain, which commenced at 1150 hrs. continued throughout the evening. Good Rest House, Police Quarters, carriers sheds, etc.

Tuesday	WONGAT to SUKURUM	5 Hrs 30 Mins
21.4.53		

Departed WONGAT at 0745 and climbed from the rear of the Rest House opposite to the Village. Continued on a broken series of ups and downs until the LEPON River was reached at 1115 hrs. This point is the WONGAT/SUKURUM boundary.



DIARY (Continued)

Roadwork on this section good, contour only at fault. Forded and reforded one of the minor LERON channels with some difficulty, then entered the SUKURUM boundary. The bank of the LERON was followed for some distance, then an ascent made to about 1500-2000' above the river bed. This level was kept for a short distance, but then dropped almost to the river bed again, to meet the junction of the road at the stony bedded creek which was followed down previously, prior to crossing the LERON en route SOM-SIRASIRA; now 1315 hrs. The old track was then followed, arriving at SUKURUM at 1515 hrs. Good Rest House and Police Quarters.

Wednesday	SUKURUM to DUMLINAN	10 Mins
22.4.53	DUMLINAN to GUPASSA	45 "
	GUPASSA to MUMBANTAGAN	1 Hr 50 "
	MUMBANTAGAN to GUSIPARAN	1 " 05 "

Departed SUKURUM at 0835 hrs., passing through DUMLINAN at 0845 and arrived GUPASSA at 0930 hrs. Track mainly up-hill. Left GUPASSA at 1010 hrs., dropping to the LERON crossing which was reached at 1050 hrs. Rested until 1110 hrs. when an up-hill trek was started to MUMBANTAGAN, reaching there at 1220 hrs. Inspected village - good. Left at 1340 hrs. and made another climb to GUSIPARAN, arriving at 1445 hrs. Old Rest House still standing but recently repaired, excellent Police Quarters.

Thursday	GUSIPARAN to GINONGA	1 Hr 10 Mins
23.4.53	GINONGA to BURAN	10 "
	BURAN to GUANGANAN	15 "
	GUANGANAN to DOREM	1 Hr 05 "

Left GUSIPARAN (formerly GUHUPARAN) at 0730 hrs. and reached GINONGA at 0840 hrs. Place in good order. Tultul MAMBON of this village joined the Patrol here to act as Interpreter, and for this area his is possibly the best available. A very conscientious man. Departed at 0920 hrs. meeting Rev. A. Koschade en route KAIAPIT from the AWARA. Passed through BURAN and arrived GUANGANAN at 1015 hrs.

Departed at 1100 hrs. and arrived DOREM at 1205 hrs. Roads good throughout - showed evidence of much recent maintenance. The one dangerous section on this track, formerly a toe-hold pad around a cliff-face with a drop of about 1500' has now been re-routed and a great improvement. New Rest House constructed recently at DOREM, also new churches have sprung up at BURAN and DOREM.

Friday	DOREM to GWENGWUNGWAK	1 Hr 15 Mins
24.4.53	GWENGWUNGWAK to WANTOAT	20 "

Departed DOREM at 0740 hrs. and arrived at the WANTOAT River crossing at 0820. A temporary bridge was constructed to cross the stream at this point. Left at 0830 and reached GWENGWUNGWAK at 0905 hrs. Both the descent to and the ascent from the river crossing were very steep but well cut and maintained. Departed GWENGWUNGWAK at 0945 hrs. and arrived WANTOAT at 1005 hrs. This is the site of the former Patrol Post, the only original building of which still stands is the Police Quarters. It would seem that high winds have blown the others down. From my last inspection of the place this appears reasonable, as most of the main timbers were then showing signs of rot.

DIARY (Continued)

Saturday and Sunday  
25/26.4.53 Remained WANTOAT  
Anzac Day and Sunday Observed.

Monday  
26.4.53 WANTOAT to GWARMBON 30 Mins  
GWARMBON to ATAWAGAP 40 "  
ATAWAGAP to TABAIA 2 Hrs 15 "

Departed WANTOAT Rest House at 0725 hrs. passing through GWARMBON at 0755 hrs, crossing the WANTOAT River by temporary bridge and arrived ATAWAGAP at 0835 hrs. The track was in good condition, recently maintained, a steep climb being made from the river crossing to ATAWAGAP.

Left ATAWAGAP at 0915 hrs. and made an easy climb for 1 hr 20 minutes until the range was topped. Rested at this point for 20 minutes then continued on in a gradual descent to TABAIA (formerly GUNINGWAN, now a hamlet), arriving at 1150 hrs. Rest House new, rather small, fair Police Quarters. Medical Assistant R.C. Sullivan arrived from Kaiapit Patrol Post in late afternoon.

Tuesday  
28.4.53 TABAIA to KANAI-IK 1 Hr. 40 Mins  
KANAI-IK to BAKONTUPI 30 "

Census revised and TABAIA inspected. Skin inspection by Medical Assistant. Everything satisfactory. Departed at 1010 hrs. descending steeply to the WEI-IGAM River which was reached at 1110 hrs. Continued on, ascending steeply and arrived at KANAI-IK at 1150 hrs. Inspected village and revised census including hamlets IRINGGWOK and YAHA. A neat and tidy village; roads well maintained. Good Rest House and Police Quarters.

Departed KANAI-IK at 1430 hrs. making a sharp ascent for about 10 minutes, then followed around the mountainside, arriving at BAKONTUPI at 1500 hrs. Road again well maintained and cleaned. New Rest House and Police Quarters/

Wednesday  
29.4.53 BAKONTUPI to GAINAN 1 Hr. 25 Mins

Inspected village and revised census of BAKONTUPI and hamlets DANTEI-AMUN and SANGWAMBAKO. Departed at 1105 hrs. and after a short climb dropped to the MAHI River, reaching it at 1245 hrs., then climbed to GAINAN, arriving at 1300 hrs.

Inspected and revised census of village. A small group, very co-operative and helpful. A pleasure to census. General talks given, and skin inspection conducted. Fair Rest House and Police Quarters. Roads well maintained for the terrain traversed - village appears clean and in good condition.

Thursday  
30.4.53 GAINAN to GAITAPA 1 Hr. 15 Mins

Departed GAINAN at 0755 hrs. descending to the headwaters of the LERON River, locally called TABEN, which was reached at 0845 hrs. Rested here until 0915 hrs. during which time a mail runner arrived from Patrol Post. Climbed steeply then to GAITAPA, arriving at 0940 hrs.

DIARY (Continued)

Village inspected and census revision attempted, however absentees were so numerous that a decision to remain here until all presented themselves was announced. Police sent with local guides in an attempt to locate those in hiding and return with them. Roads, Rest House etc. in excellent condition. Census evaders arrived later in afternoon and census was then successfully revised. Cautioned not to allow a repetition of this in the future.

Saturday	GAITAPA to MATEIYA	1 Hr 00 Mins
2.5.53	MATEIYA to TANGWENTA	45 "
	TANGWENTA to SUAT	1 Hr 15 "

Departed GAITAPA at 0735 hrs, making a gradual climb for about 30 minutes, then dropped to MATEIYA, arriving at 0835 hrs. Patrol greeted with a welcoming singsing. Village inspected and census revised. This village is, without exception, the best seen to date in this area. Place clean and tidy, roads and houses in good condition, and first class patrol accommodation. Church/School also an excellent building.

Departed MATEIYA at 1035 hrs. dropping to the BAIYANG River, which was forded to 1100 hrs., thence a gradual climb most of the way to TANGWENTA, arriving at 1120. Village inspected and census revised. Good Patrol Quarters, place cleaned and road as good as can be expected for the terrain traversed, however in one or two patches where precipitous cliff sides are negotiated by wood and vine ladders etc., the danger could be lessened by having handgrips positioned.

Left TANGWENTA at 1315 hrs. dropping sharply thence an easy up-hill grade to SUAT which was reached at 1430 hrs.

Sunday	Remained SUAT	
3.5.53	Day Observed.	

Monday	SUAT to DABARAM	20 Mins
4.5.53	DABARAM to MATAK	50 "

Inspected SUAT and revised census. Skin inspection by Medical Assistant. General talks given. Departed SUAT at 1005 hrs. and arrived DABARAM at 1025 hrs. Going mainly downhill, road good. Inspected village, cemetery, etc. and revised census. Place cleaned for patrol.

Departed DABARAM at 1330 hrs. and arrived MATAK at 1420 hrs. Road well maintained, small drops to 4 creeks, otherwise mainly up-hill with gradual and easy gradient.

Tuesday	MATAK to YANULI	20 Mins
5.5.53	YANULI to MATAK	20 "
	MATAK to SUA'PAT	10 "
	SUA'PAT to URAMBAKO	10 "
	URAMBAKO to KIKWOK	10 "
	HIKWOK to SAWIN	10 "

Departed MATAK at 0730 hrs. and arrived YANULI at 0750. Village inspected and census revised. Roads, village, cemetery, etc. cleaned but housing very poor. A total of 13 houses to be rebuilt or repaired.





DIARY (Concluded)

at 1020 hrs and arrived TOFMORA at 1025. Census revised and village inspected. This was previously called NARAWAPUM, however that name refers to the group including MAIAMSARIANG, TOFMORA, GUTSUAP and GAINARUN.

Departed at 1345 hrs. and arrived GUTSUAP at 1350 hrs. Inspected and revised census. Medical examination by Medical Assistant. General talks given. Left at 1600 hrs. passing back through TOFMORA AND MAIAMSARIANG and arrived GAINARUN at 1625 hrs. Census revised, etc. Left GAINARUN at 1735 and returned to MAIAMSARIANG.

Conference of NARAWAPUM Village Officials and Elders at 1745 hrs. when problems of housing, hygiene, law and order, civic pride etc. were discussed.

Thursday	MAIAMSARIANG to MANGIAR	1 Hr. 00 Mins
14.5.53	MANGIAR to MAIAMSARIANG	50 "
	MAIAMSARIANG to GAINARUN	15 "
	GAINARUN to NARUTSANIAN	45 "
	NARUTSANIAN to OFOFRAGEN	1 Hr. 05 "
	OFOFRAGEN to GANTISAP	15 "
	GANTISAP to KAIAPIT PATROL POST	30 "

Departed MAIAMSARIANG at 0745 hrs. and arrived MANGIAR (formerly SIGISTRUMPUN) at 0845 hrs. For about half way, the track follows through gardens, etc. and is flat, for the other half, an almost vertical climb is made. Village inspected and census revised. Road well cut, village cleaned. Housing poor standard - instructions issued.

Departed MANGIAR at 1025 hrs. and returned to MAIAMSARIANG by 1115 hrs. Remained here until 1145 hrs. when the journey was continued, passing through GAINARUN at 1200 hrs. and arriving at NARUTSANIAN at 1245 hrs. Village (in 3 sections) inspected and census revised. Roads good.

Left at 1410 hrs. passing through OFOFRAGEN (ATZERA Sub-Division) at 1515 hrs., GANTISAP at 1530 hrs., and arrived KAIAPIT Patrol Post at 1600 hrs.

NATIVE AFFAIRS:

This Patrol, consisting of the writer, Medical Assistant R.C. Sullivan, 6 Police, 1 Native Medical Assistant, 1 Female Native Medical Orderly and carriers conducted census revision and general administration in the AWARA and YAROS Census Sub-Divisions. The Patrol commenced at the village of TABAIA in the AWARA. En route TABAIA, the Patrol passed through the LERON and WANTOAT Sub-Divisions mainly for the purpose of completing Agricultural Census returns. This opportunity was taken to follow up on matters dealt with during my first patrol of the WANTOAT and LERON which took place in August-September last year.

Roughly, the LERON Sub-Division is East of KAIAPIT, the WANTOAT is Northeast, the AWARA is North-Northeast and the YAROS is due North. These boundaries enclose an area of approximately 256 square miles.

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Continued)

General administrative matters touching on sanitation and hygiene, civic pride, desirability of maintaining tracks at present high standard, and the functions of Village Officials (where it appeared necessary), were presented to villages, together with any particular matter which seemed relative to that group.

The WANTOAT people have undertaken much good work since their last visit 8 months ago. Tracks can now be correctly termed as such and in some parts, "roads" would be more applicable instead of the former "pads". Housing in most villages has also been subjected to improvement both in construction and design. It is also pleasing to note that the villages of BUMBUM and FWOK have now reversed their ideas of forming a combine which had commenced last year and which they were advised against.

The AWARA area is closely related to that of the WANTOAT in that the people are of identical stature (that is, essentially, the "mountain type"), speak a common language with very slight and unimportant dialectal variations, have similar customs and conduct exchange marriages with each other.

Road work throughout was very good when one considers the terrain traversed and the sparse population. All main tracks were well cleared and wide, and except for one or two small patches, well contoured. They were complimented on this achievement, and encouraged to maintain this standard at all times.

These people are situated in the headwaters of the LERON River, and in the upper reaches have not had more than 3 or 4 Government visits. The people were found to be very friendly and receptive to Administration policy, advice, instructions, etc. In only one village, GAITAPA, slight difficulty was encountered in the form of people "going bush" for census. In this case, the Patrol stated that it would be remaining until all absentees made and appearance and would be prepared to run into weeks or months, if necessary. This provision, however, was unnecessary, as within about 4 hours all had appeared, expressing their reasons jointly as being afraid of gaol. To my mind this was rather feeble in the circumstances, but no action other than to warn them against a repetition was taken.

The YAROS Sub-Division is divided into two sections, that is (1) those inhabiting the low foothills of the MANIANG Headwaters and (2) those on the Markham Valley floor. The more industrious and easiest to handle of the two is the former by far. Road work, housing, hygiene etc. in (1) was commendable. The latter people are more similar to their ATZERA neighbours in that they have never known what hard work is like, and have never finished complaining of how overworked they are. This was stated by Mr. J. Griffen in his Patrol of this area, and still holds very true.

At the group of NARAWAPUM, containing the villages of TOFMORA, GAINARUN, MAIAMSARIANG and GUTSUAF, a conference was held with all Village Officials and elders. The reason(s) for their lethargy was invited but not advanced, hence instructions were issued regarding all points which must be corrected, and were promised a visit in 1 or 2 months time to note progress. It is felt at this stage that definite instructions, as opposed to gentle advice, must be issued to villages of this type, otherwise affairs would go from bad to worse. Similarly, the village of MANGIAR will be visited

NATIVE AFFAIRS (Concluded)

after a short time interval to note improvements and suggest corrections, if necessary. On the other hand, action will be taken if work has not been started. Apart from being merely lazy, these people lead me to believe that they are procrastinators of the highest order.

It is at DANTAP Village, at the top of the YAROS Sub-Division that the Paramount Luluai, AMPOM, resides. He is a keen man, who is respected by his people, and was of great assistance to this Patrol when he accompanied it throughout his Area.. His sole complaint was directed at the NARAWAPUM group for their indifference to work, and the condition of their village, and as pointed out above, ~~sets~~ steps are being taken to correct this situation.

Concerning law and order, the areas visited may be considered trouble free, except for the usual minor internal disputes which were settled arbitrarily.

EDUCATION:

The following attendances at Village Schools in the AWARA and YAROS were noted from the School Attendance Registers:

<u>AWARA</u> <u>Village</u>	<u>M</u>	<u>F</u>	<u>Total</u>	<u>Teacher</u>
MATEIYA	17	7	24	ANGI
SUAT	10	6	24	ANGAP
MATAK	9	4	13	YENGTUNG
<u>YAROS</u>				
DANTAP	15	20	35	AL
SAMARAN	9	6	15	INABAN
AMALI	9	5	14	WURI
NAWANTMARAN	9	4	13	ORI
TARI	18	8	26	NARU (BUTILAM)
SUMERA	9	11	20	NARU (WAIN)
TOFMORA	9	18	27	OWITZ
GAINARUN	11	7	18	DUDUNCA
MANGIAR	8	8	16	TSASANG
NARUTS/NIANG	12	4	16	YAUWING

*Dept. of Education*

All of the abovenamed teachers are Lutheran trained, and follow their usual system of teaching in the YABIM language. This is a foreign language to this area, hence it is necessary for the prospective pupil to firstly overcome this difficulty by mastering the language before his studies are commenced. However, all seem to be able to overcome this difficulty without much trouble by the time they are about 7 or 8 years of age.

One of the unfortunate points in teaching in anything other than pidgin English in the early grades, is that children of both sexes do not usually have the opportunity to learn pidgin until they are old enough to leave their village and seek employment. This creates difficulties for both the employer and employee which will not be overcome for at least 6 months, possibly more. Secondly, as women rarely leave their area for any length of time, they have nil understanding of the lingua franca, and remain that way all their lives.



EDUCATION (Concluded)

These children were encouraged to continue their former good attendance, and others to which schooling holds no attraction, were told of the advantages which may follow a successful school life. In those cases, their parents were asked to send their children to school where these were handy, instead of allowing them to run wild in the village and environs. Their main excuse was that they wanted their childrens assistance in their gardens and in new buildings, etc., however this is hardly plausible as school commences, on the average, at about 0800 and finishes for the day at 1000, this is maintained for 5 days of the week, 'resting' at the weekend.

*807. 8*

CENSUS AND STATISTICS:

A total of 1,462 and 2,004 people of the AWARA and YAROS respectively were censused during this patrol. Nothing of noteworthy value is available from the AWARA section other than a very slight adult male predominance.

However, the YAROS Sub-Division is quite concerning when the number of absentees at work is noted. This census reveals recruiting cut of all proportion as the following summary will show:

<u>Village</u>	<u>Males Absent</u>	<u>Males 16-45</u>	<u>% Absent</u>
DANTAP	21	61	34.5 %
YAMPUA	8	24	33.3 %
SAMARAN	16	46	34.0 %
AMALI	8	18	44.4 %
NAWANIMARAN	8	16	50.0 %
MITRING	18	24	79.1 %
TARI	23	31	74.2 %
NARAFU	15	41	36.6 %
SUMERA	25	40	60.25 %
MAIAMSARIANG	23	39	58.9 %
TOFMORA	25	52	48.7 %
GUTSUAP	21	46	45.6 %
GAINARUN	8	30	26.6 %
MANGIAR	16	27	59.2 %
NARUTSAMIANG	11	33	33.3 %

*Dept of Public Health*

These figures do not include people absent for schooling, etc., but only those actually in employment. These figures would not be so alarming if the absentees returned to their village within a reasonable period; however the usual habit seems to be to enter an agreement with a company until expiration, then move to another Sub-District where another agreement is drawn up with another company. This custom is developing greatly between WAU/BULOLO and LAE, and is not exceptional when a man has not returned to his village for up to 7 years.

The above summary shows an average of 47.97% of all able bodied males absent at work.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

As will be seen both in the Diary and in

ROADS AND BRIDGES (Continued)

the section on Native Affairs, all tracks traversed were of the highest standard possible, considering terrain, available manpower, etc.

The only portion lending itself to development as Motor Transport road is the KAIAPIT-SUMANGORUM section, this being on the floor of the Markham Valley. All other portions are in fairly rough and hilly country where MT construction would be a specialists undertaking.

Permanent bridges nil. The majority of streams and rivers are customarily bridged for patrol use immediately prior to a visit, however as the terrain does not lend itself to high bridge construction, these temporary structures are soon washed away after heavy rains. The lower reaches of the LERON and MANIANG Rivers are forded, usually with some slight difficulty, these rivers being far too broad for native materials bridgework.

AGRICULTURE:

Food, both vegetable and animal, was found to be plentiful throughout.

During this Patrol, 4 Agricultural Census Returns were completed for the Villages of KIKIEWA, MOPIAPUN, YUDAN and DANTAP.

8-5-59

Domesticated livestock such as pigs and fowls are allowed to roam at will through the Villages of the WANTOAT, AWARA and YAROS Sub-Divisions. Gardens do not seem to suffer very much from these animals as it is usual for them to be made some considerable distance from the Villages, and fenced. As well as gardens being fenced, the housing area itself is usually enclosed by a log wall.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Only one Paramount Luluai, AMPOM of the YAROS Sub-Division, is to be found throughout the areas traversed. He is discussed on page 10 of Native Affairs.

Other Village Officials in the WANTOAT and AWARA areas were helpful towards this Patrol, and the majority would seem to be upholding their office to the best of their ability. Several new appointments were made, as detailed hereunder:

<u>Village</u>	<u>Luluai</u>	<u>Tultul</u>	<u>Reason</u>
YANULI	TAGUYI		Former Dec'd.
YUDAN		QUITUWAGI	New Appointment
AMALI	MAISUNGUNG		Former Dec'd.
NAWANTMARAN		GAWA	" "
MITSING	YAGI		" "

These men were installed into office provisionally, subject to approval from your Headquarters.

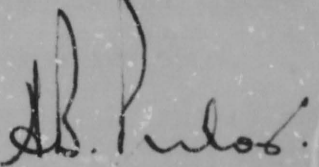
MISSIONS:

The KAIAPIT Lutheran Mission is in sole charge of all villages visited by this Patrol. This mission is under the control of Rev. A. Koschade, this being a recent appointment to replace Rev. K. Holzknecht who is at present on leave in Germany. An ordained native pastor, one BIBUOI of SANGAN, ATZERA, has been installed into office and is responsible to the Missionary for the complete YAROS Congregation. He is stationed at SUMERA Village.

For future patrols of this area, a list of all evangelists stationed in the AWARA and YAROS Sub-Divisions is detailed hereunder:

<u>Village</u>	<u>Evangelist</u>	<u>Home Area</u>
(1) AWARA		
KANAI-IK	SOPEN	MARKHAM
	SALOMO	TAMI ISLAND
MATEIYA	YASIPAS	FINSCHHAFEN
MATAK	KOKASA	MARKHAM
HIKWOK	MARIKAIN	"
<u>YAROS</u>		
MARAFU	FINU	MARKHAM

Very few Villages have an evangelist stationed with them full time, however the majority have Lutheran trained teachers who fill this capacity, converting their school building to a church for the occasion.

  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

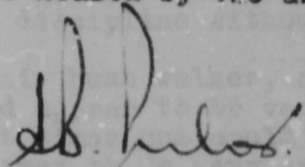
APPENDIX 'A'

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

*2 P.M. with copy of  
original figures*

Medical Assistant R.C. Sullivan of this Post accompanied the Patrol throughout. Skin Inspections were made of all people resident in the AWARA Sub-Division and Medical Examinations of those of the YAROS Sub-Division. This difference is due, partly, to the differences in advancement between the areas. While the AWARA's have had very slight contact (in fact this was their first complete medical patrol) the YAROS people are accustomed to patrols. Hence it was considered that a skin inspection only of the AWARA would suffice for the present, and would prepare them for a full medical check at a later date. Several officials of the AWARA accompanied the Patrol into the YAROS, partly to see how little fuss is created by a medical examination and how calmly the people take such matters - that is quite routine with them.

For details of the medical situation, would you please refer to the Patrol Report submitted to the Director of the Department of Public Health by the above named Officer.



H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

le  
t

le

APPENDIX 'B'

REPORT ON ACCOMPANYING R.P. & N.G.C. MEMBERS:

Reg. No. 6138PA L/Cpl KIGARE: Once again I found this man, acting as Senior N.C.O. of the Patrol, to be faultless in discipline and conduct, his work to be entirely satisfactory and maintaining excellent discipline among his subordinates.

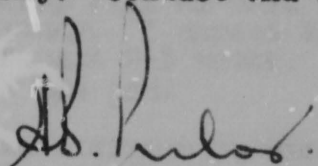
Reg. No. 1561 Const. WIRORA: Conduct and discipline good. A conscientious man, suitable for all types of patrolling. Initiative reasonable.

*Thompson Police*  
Reg. No. 5474B Const. BUSIL: A recommendation for promotion of this member will be submitted at a later date. His conduct and discipline, together with his application to duties are a credit to him. I have had close contact with BUSIL over the past year and feel that he deserves promotion, which I am sure he could carry with success, in recognition of his excellent services.

Reg. No. 6666 Const AIHEA: A good worker with application. Initiative below average - requires detailed instructions or constant supervision. Conduct and discipline without fault.

Reg. No. 7171 Const. MANGEN: A fair bush walker, conduct and discipline fair. This member would appear to be very changeable in mood and application to work; at times one could not wish for a better policeman, at other times it is very apparent that he is carrying out his duties only because orders have been issued, and would prefer not to have been bothered. It is because of this that I find him slightly unsatisfactory with routine duties; for anything out of the ordinary he is keen and has initiative. Also a good investigator.

Reg. No. 7499 Const. ARENG: Is entirely suitable for all types of patrol and station work. Keen and conscientious. Carries out all duties with efficiency. Conduct and discipline very good.



H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA



DS: 30.1.1/16

Patrol Post,  
KAIAPIT,  
District of Morobe.

20th May, 1953.


Assistant District Officer,  
District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
L A E.

PATROL REPORT No. 4

Please find enclosed the original and three copies of Patrol Report No. 4 of 1952/53 to the WANTOAT, AWARA and YAROG Sub-Divisions.

2. No map has been enclosed with any of the copies. Unfortunately, my stencil pen was broken recently and hence production of the map will be held up until this arrives by airmail from Sydney. I expect that the map still be forwarded within the next 2-3 weeks, however this depends upon delivery of the pen.

3. Submitted for the District Commissioner's information and subsequent transmission to the Director, please.

  
H.B. PROCTOR, P/O  
Officer-in-Charge

Encl: 4

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

30/9/161

No. DS.30/3/14.

TGA.LH.



District of Morobe,  
Headquarters,  
AE.

26th May, 1953.

The Director,  
Department of District Services  
and Native Affairs,  
PORT MORESBY.

PATROL REPORT KAIAPIT NO. 4 of 1952/1953.

Native Affairs:

The attitude of the natives appears to be satisfactory. The YAROS people have learned to live with the maximum of effort.

EDUCATION:

Again, I think it undesirable to teach in YABIM. However, as the Administration are not in a position to provide schools, we should be grateful to the Missions for making the effort they do.

CENSUS AND STATISTICS:

I am of the opinion that these people are sufficiently sophisticated not to require any control in their recruitment at present.

ROADS AND BRIDGES:

Really first class work being done.

VILLAGE OFFICIALS:

Their attitude seems to be satisfactory.

MEDICAL AND HEALTH:

The attitude of the people towards health inspections is most encouraging.

The patrol appears to have been carried out in a satisfactory manner.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, appearing to read "T. G. Aitchison".

(T. G. Aitchison)  
DISTRICT COMMISSIONER.

30-9-161

16th July, 1953

The District Commissioner, (2)  
Morobe District,  
LAE

KAIAPIT PATROL REPORT No. 4-52/53  
REF. YOUR LR 30/3/54 of 26/5/53

Receipt of the above-quoted Patrol Report is acknowledged.

This is a well-compiled and interesting report. The situation regarding the number of absentees in the YAKOS area requires watching and your recommendation for the closure of the area to recruiting should be forwarded immediately you consider action to that effect is justified.

The patrol should result in a general improvement in the areas visited, especially if a follow-up visit is possible in the near future.

*Noted on personal  
file of 17/7.*

*PR*  
*A.A. Roberts*  
(A.A. Roberts)  
Acting Director



# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

Year 1952/53

AWARA Sub-Division, KAIAPIT.

Govt. Print—4391/10.52.

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		Average Size of Family	TOTALS (Excluding Absentee)				GRAND TOTAL
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth	In		Out		AT WORK		STUDENTS		Males		Females		Pregnant		Number of Child-bearing age	Child		Adults	
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F		M		F	M	F	
TABAIA	23/4	6	1			2	2	1				2	1					5						20	47	14	38	3	38	2.7	35	36	46	52	174
KANAI-IK	"	3	4			2	1					4	2											15	46	14	31	2	29	3.1	31	23	50	40	144
BAKONTUPI	29/4	3	3									1	2					9						10	41	12	29	3	34	3.8	20	31	38	38	136
GAINAN	"	3	1	1									1	1										3	19	3	20	1	12	3.7	13	11	26	24	74
GAITAPA	30/4	1	6										1					2						5	14	2	13	1	13	3.3	11	15	16	16	60
MATEIYA	2/5	9	5									4	2					4						21	37	10	42	1	35	3.8	47	28	41	46	166
TANGWENTA	"	4	6	1		1						1						2						4	30	2	23	1	19	3.3	19	19	29	33	102
SUAT	4/5	4	3					1	2			4	2					14						19	53	13	36	1	33	3.6	35	32	40	52	173
DABARAM	"	4	1					1				1	2					5						4	17	5	13	1	11	3.8	13	12	12	16	58
YANULI	5/5	1	1									4	1											4	26	6	21	1	21	1.5	18	16	28	25	87
MATAK	"	3	4									1	1											5	26	3	19	2	18	2.9	12	15	28	24	79
HIKWOK	"	6	4	1		1	1					2	1					2						6	22	5	23	1	21	1.6	24	14	23	27	90
SAWIN	6/5	2	1	1								2	3					3						2	18	3	17	1	16	3.0	6	9	15	20	53
YUDAN	"	1	1			1						1	1					4						7	21	2	18	1	18	1.8	12	8	17	25	66
TOTAL:		50	40	4	1	6	4	3	3	1	27	20	1					50						124	417	94	343	13	318	2.9	296	269	409	438	462

# VILLAGE POPULATION REGISTER

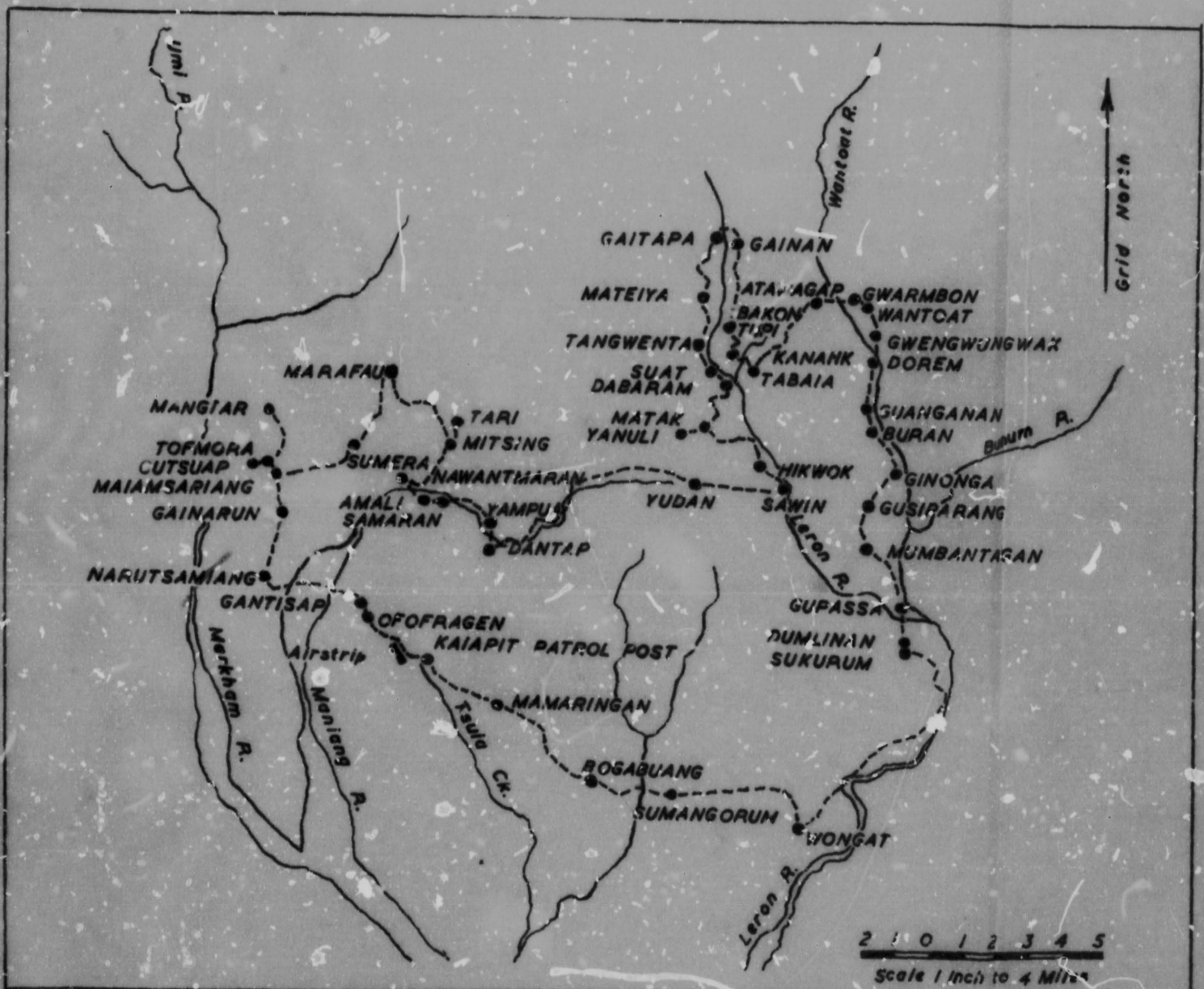
Year 1952/53

VAROS Sub-Division, KAIAPIT

Govt. Print.—4391/10 52

VILLAGE	DATE OF CENSUS	BIRTHS		DEATHS												MIGRATIONS				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE AT WORK				ABSENT FROM VILLAGE STUDENTS				LABOUR POTENTIAL				FEMALES		TOTALS (Excluding A'scantee)		GRAND TOTAL									
				0-1 Mth.		0-1 Year		1-4		5-8		9-13		Over 13		Females in Child Birth		In		Out		Inside District		Outside District		Govt.		Mission		Males		Females		Pregnant	Number of Child-bearing age		Average Size of Family	Ch'd		Adults					
		M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F					M	F						
DANTAP	7/5	9	11	2	2			1						1		2	3					19	6	2	1			3		18	61	21	46	3	41	4	1	36	40	43	51	201			
YAMPUA	8/5	3	5					2						1						7	4	1								4	24	7	25	2	20	4	0	13	19	21	29	93			
SAMARAN	"	7	4		1	2	2	1				1				2	1			14	2	2	1			1		8	46	11	30	4	34	5	9	22	31	37	46	156					
AMALI	9/5		5			2	1	1				1	1	2						7	1	1		1				5	18	3	15	2	12	1	7	10	16	13	22	71					
NAWANTMARAN	"	1	1																	7		1	2			1	1	7	16	6	12		14	2	3	8	12	11	15	59					
MITRING	11/5	3	4		1									2	1					16	6	2		1				3	32	6	27	2	23	3	2	15	17	24	27	108					
TARI	"	4	2			1				1				1	1	2				23	3							15	31	6	27	1	23	3	6	33	16	24	29	128					
MARAFAU	12/5	2	5		1		2	2		1				6						15	4							9	41	10	32	6	30	3	1	16	25	45	50	155					
SUMERA	"	6	1			2		1		1				2						26	7			4				8	40	11	31	5	24	3	0	16	21	29	40	142					
MAIAMSARIANG	13/5	5	6		1	1	1	1	3					1	1					23	4			2				24	39	15	41	1	45	4	2	27	28	36	49	169					
TOFMORA	"	7	3		1	2		1						1	1					21	4	4		1				24	52	21	35	3	40	3	7	48	42	40	44	204					
GUTSUAP	"	11	3	2										1	2					17	1	4						13	46	19	32	2	43	4	1	33	35	35	43	168					
GAINARUN	"	3	4		1	1	1							1						7	1	1		2				8	30	5	28	6	27	3	5	15	21	24	35	106					
MANGIAR	14/5	2	6			2								4	5					15	3	1		1				12	27	9	29	4	30	3	2	22	31	19	37	129					
NARUTSAMANG	"	6	2					1	1	1										5	1	6						16	33	4	27		23	3	9	29	11	27	38	117					
TOTALS:		69	62	4	7	5	10	10	12	1	3	3	2	23	23					2	47	25	4	2	15			17	4	5	36	15	4	37	41	4	29	3	4	34	2	36	5	55	2004

30/9/161



**AWARA - YAROS PATROL  
KAIAPIT No.4 of 1952/53**

Drawn & Corrected by H.B. Proctor P/O

Kaipit 6th June 1953

D. C. LAE.

